National Archives & Public Records Services
of Papua New Guinea

PATROL REPORTS

District : Western

Station : Nomad

Volume : 8

ISBN NO : 9980-910-87-9

Accession NO : 496

Period : 1970-1971

Filmed by/for the National Archives of Papua New Guinea
Port Moresby 1995

Sole Custodian: National Archives of Papua New Guinea

Papua New Guinea Patrol Reports

Digitized version made available by

Copyright: Government of Papua New Guinea. This digital version made under a license granted by the National Archives and Public Records Services of Papua New Guinea.

Use: This digital copy of the work is intended to support research, teaching, and private study.

Constraints: This work is protected by the U.S. Copyright Law (Title 17, U.S.C.) and the laws of Papua New Guinea. Use of this work beyond that allowed by "fair use" requires written permission of the National Archives of Papua New Guinea. Responsibility for obtaining permissions and any use and distribution of this work rests exclusively with the user and not the UC San Diego Library.

Note on digitized version: A microfiche copy of these reports is held at the University of California, San Diego (Mandeville Special Collections Library, MSS 0215). The digitized version presented here reflects the quality and contents of the microfiche. Problems which have been identified include misfiled reports, out-of-order pages, illegible text; these problems have been rectified whenever possible. The original reports are in the National Archives of Papua New Guinea (Accession no. 496).

[Volume 8]

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: NOMAD WESTERN ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: 9 [8] 1970/71 Number of Reports: CONT

PERORT No:	FOLIO	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL		AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICHE No:
[1] 1OF1970/71	1-19	G.K. SMITH	P.O	PARE CENSUS DIVISION. NOMAD SUB DIST		20.7.70 — 6.8.70	
[2] 2 OF 1970/71	1-14	J.K. McGREGOR	A.D.O	VILLAGES WITHIN THE OGEIMI ROAD HEAD	MAP	11.9.70 — 27.9.70	
[3] 3A OF 1970/71	1-10	J.K. McGREGOR	a/ADC	SUPEI/KUBOR CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	26.10.70 — 29.10.70	
[4] 3BOF1970/71	1-14	J.K. McGREGOR	a/ADC	DUGUDOMON AREA — BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION	PHOTO	20.10.70 — 29.10.70	
[5] 3C OF1970/71	1-2	C. MIDDLETON	P.O	BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION NON COUNCIL	MAP	20.10.70 — 27.10.70	
[6] 4 OF 1970/71	1-14	G.K. SMITH	P.O	BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	10.12.70 — 15.12.70	
[7] 5 OF 1970/71	1-11	C.D. CONAGHY	APO	BIAMI, PART GEBUSI	MAP	22.12.70 — 31.12.70	
[8] 6 OF 1970/71	1-17	C. MIDDLETON	P.O	BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	13.11.70 — 4.12.70	
[9] 7 OF 1970/71	1-16	G.K. SMITH	P.O	BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION	MAP	6.1.71 — 17.3.71	
[10] 7A OF 1970/71	1-12	G.K. SMITH	P.O	BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	19.1.71 — 5.2.71	
[11] 8 OF 1970/71	1-32	P. FITZPATRICK	P.O	UPPER STRICKLAND CENSUS DIVISION		15.2.71 — 25.3.71	
[12] 9 OF 1970/71	1-18	R.I. BARCLAY	a/ADC	SOUTHERN & MIDDLE BIAMI CENSUS DN		26.2.71 — 8.4.71	
[13] 10 OF 1970/71	1-14	P. FITZPATRICK	P.O	NOWER RENTOUL CENSUS DIVISION		18.4.71 — 1.5.71	
[14] 11 OF 1970/71	1-12	C.D. McCONAGHNY	APO	BIAMI CENSUS & GEBUSI (PART) BIAMI		9.4.71 — 28.5.71	
[15] 12 OF 1970/71	1-8	P. FITZPATRICK	P.O	PART NOWER RENTOUL CENSUS DIV		15.5.71 — 17.5.71	
[16] 13 OF 1970/71	1-12	P. FITZPATRICK	P.O	PART TOMU RIVER CENSUS DIVISION.	MAP	4.6.71 — 25.6.71	

[Volume 8]

NATIONAL ARCHIVES OF P.N.G. - WIGANI.

PATROL REPORT OF: NOMAD WESTERN ACC. No: 496.

Volume No: ...7 [8]..... 1970/71..... Number of Reports: 18.....

PERORT No:	FOLIO:	OFFICER CONDUCTING PATROL	AREA PATROLLED	MAPS/ PTS	PERIOD OF PATROL	FICH No:
[17] 15 of 1970/71	1-14	G.K. SMITH DO	SOUTH & EAST PART BIAMI C/D PART ETORO		25.5.71 — 25.6.71	
[18] 16 of 1970/71	1-25	R.I. BARCLAY A/PDC	NORTH BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION.		26.5.71 - 25.6.71	
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						
[ ]						

274

Dfm. 826.31/3

WESTERN DISTRICT

PATROL REPORTS

1970-1971

NOMAD

Report No.	Officer conducting Patrol	Area Patrolled
1-70-71	G.K. SMITH	Pare Census Division. Nomad Sub District.
2-70-71	J.K.McGREGOR	Villages within the Obeimi Road Head Area. Biami Census Division.
(A) 3-70-71	J.K.McGREGOR	Supei/Kubor Census Division. Magwibi Settlement.
(B) 3-70-71	J.K.McGREGOR	Dugudomobi area -Biami Census Div. Magwibi Area -Supei Census Division
(C) 3-70-71	C.MIDDLETON	Biami Census Division. Non Council Area.
4-70-71	G.K.SMITH	Biami Census Division.
5-70-71	C.D.CONAGHY	Biami)Part Gebusi(Part).
6-70-71	C.MIDDLETON	Biami Census Division.
7 7-70-71	G.K.SMITH	Biami Census Division.
(A) 7-70-71	G.K.SMITH	Biami Census Division.
8-70-71	P.FITZPATRICK	Upper Strickland Census Division. Division 27.
9-70-71	R.I.BARCLAY	Southern and middle Biami Census Division.
10-70-71	P.FITZPATRICK	Lower Rentoul Census Division. Division No.30.
11-70-71	C.D.McCONAGHLY	Biami and Gebusi (Parts) Biami Lower Rentoul Census Division.
12-70-71	P.FITZPATRICK	Part Lower Rentoul C.D, No.30/
13-70-71	P.FITZPATRICK	Part Tomu River Census Division.
15-70-71	G.K.SMITH	South & East Part Biami C.D. Part Etoro C.D. (S.H.D.)
16-70-71	R.I.BARCLAY	North Biami Census Division.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: NOMAD No. 2 of 1970-71.

Subdistrict: NOMAD

District: WESTERN

Type of Patrol: SPECIAL - Situation Report.

Patrol Conducted by: J.K.McGregor, A.D.O. (Prov).

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s): Villages within the OBEIMI Road Head area. BIAMI Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Mr J. KAUPA. Health Extension Officer. Mr M. KASAU. " " " (above concerned with flu epidemic.) Canadian Broadcasting Corporation Television (Crew part only of Patrol). Members NOMAD Police Detachment.

Duration of Patrol—from 11/8 / 70 to 27/ 9 / 70

No. of Days: 48 days (16 Patrol Days, 32 Field Days).

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: June, 1970. Patrol No. 11 of 69-70.

Date 10/4/70 to the 20/4/70 Duration 11 days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): Recruiting Road Labourers, Nomad-Obeimi Road. Influenza Epidemic publicity. Road Construction, OBEIMI Road Head. Escort Canadian Broadcasting Corporation Television team.

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 3050

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

3/12/1970.

District Commissioner.

G.P.—PaNG/B1657.

HRD/CW

67-3-21

Division of District Administration,
KONEDOBU. Papua.
9th December, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
DARU.
Western District.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 2 70/71

Your reference 67-7-1 of 3rd December, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special and Situation Report by Mr. J.K. McGregor A.D.O. of the Miami Census Division.

A most informative report documenting the present situation in the area.

It is pleasing to note the positive action being taken on the Obeimi road and the helpful co-operation of the Kanowobi people. Mr. McGregor's report contains most useful anthropological data - paragraph 23 of the Situation Report refers.

S J Pearsall
(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/Departmental Head.

c.c. Mr. J.K. McGregor,
Nomad Patrol Post,
Western District.

67-3-21 (13)

67/7-1
RAC.jfh

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR

67-7-1

Western District,
[illegible]
3rd December, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
[illegible] District Office,
KOMAO.

KOMAO Patrol 2/70-71.

Thank you for three copies of this report, submitted by Mr. J.K. McGregor. Jumping Claim has been processed, and will be returned yours for payment.

2. This is a straightforward account of such road field work in the Miami Division of your Subdistrict, and is a further indication of our slowly succeeding efforts in pacifying and educating these people. As in the past, a certain amount of frustration is an inevitable result of some of our work - the Miami are still largely uncco-operative.

3. However, there continue to be exhibited enough signs of assistance to more than compensate for this frustration. Each year, some previously unhelpful groups come over to our side.

4. Yours is a good report. Now that you are acting Assistant District Commissioner, I expect your previous experience in this area to be very valuable in training staff along the right lines.

(R.A. CALDUTT)
a/District Commissioner

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies enclosed herewith.

(R.A. CALDUTT)
a/District Commissioner

Encls.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(12)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. McG

Division
Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office.
NOMAD.
Western District.

12th of November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
District Office.
DARU.

Nomad Patrol Report No. 2 of 1970-1971
Conducted by J.K. McGregor, A.D.O.

Please find three copies of the above Report together with Maps, Field Officer's Journal and claims for Camping Allowance.

2. The above Report covers the period between August and September of this year on the OBEIMI Road Head. The Report is a fair indication of what types of administrative work that crops up during a period that was meant specifically to concentrate on the construction of the NOMAD-OBEIMI Road. However, it is felt that the work covered is generally benefitial to the BIAMI even though progress on the OBEIMI Road Head was slower than expected.

3. The Road has progressed slowly but steadily during 1970 and is now at the halfway point between the KUMA Bridge Site and OBEIMI Base Camp. The terrain is quite steep with continuous undulations, the road cutting through virgin forest atpresent - this definitely holds up progress. The Nomad Road Head, by comparison, has progressed much faster because of the flat terrain and secondary garden growth.

4. The two men, KUMABA and HARU, from SEDADO mentioned in para. 8. have been captured and are now awaiting committal at NOMAD. Their capture is covered in Patrol Report No, 3 of 1970-1971.

5. The medical situation at present in the BIAMI Census Division is stable, the influenza having spent itself out within the BIAMI. Recently the A.D.C. at TARI, Mr C. Warrilow, and Dr J. Bolger were down to check on influenza deaths in the ETORO Census Divsion and found that the deaths reported were on the Western District side. The deaths have been checked and they were old deaths, when the epidemic went through the area in September of this year. The talk had filtered through to KOMO after a celebration at FILISADO, where some BIAMI's told the story of the deaths in their area. We are keeping a constant check on the influenza which may possibly be lingering on in some isolated pocket in the BIAMI.

6. For your information, please.

J. McGregor.
a/ A.D.C.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office.
NOMAD.
Western District.

(11)

4th of November, 1970.

NOMAD PATROL No. 2 of 1970-1971.

NOMAD Sub-District.

WESTERN District.

Non Council Area.

Patrol Conducted by J.K. McGregor, A.D.O. (Prov.)

Area Patrolled: Villages within the OBEIMI Road Head area
BIAMI Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying the Patrol :

Mr J. KAUPA . Health Extension Officer.
Mr M. KASAU . " " "
(above officers concerned with flu epidemic.)
Canadian Broadcasting Corporation Television.
(show part only of Patrol).

Members of the NOMAD Police Detachment on one month circulation to OBEIMI.
(see F.O.J.)
4 Interpreters Patrol.

Duration of Patrol: 11/8/70 to 27/9/70
48 days, (16 Patrol Days, 32 Field Days).
(39 days camping).

Last Patrol into Area : June 1970. Patrol No. 11 69-70.

Objects of Patrol : Recruiting Road Labourers, NOMAD-OBEIMI road.
Influenza Epidemic publicity.
Road Construction, OBEIMI Road Head.
Escort Canadian Broadcasting Corporation Television team.

Population of Area : 3050

Map Reference : Fourmil RAGGI, sketch attached.

J.K. McGregor
A.D.O. (Prov).

(10)

SITUATION REPORT - Patrol No. 2 of 1970/1971.

INTRODUCTION.

This Report covers a variety of topics which occurred during August and September of this year, in the vicinity of the OBEIMI Road Head, in the BIAMI Census Division. The OBEIMI Road Head was used as a base and short visits to other groups were made out from the Road Head. The base for these short patrols is 4½ miles West of the OBEIMI Base Camp proper, on a survey line to NOMAD Station. Eventually, a vehicular road will run the length of this survey and it is covered in this Report.

2. As the work was continuous, in that the Patrol was operating in the field for nearly all of its duration, it was decided to combine the different facets of work into the one report.

3. The work carried out during this period was as follows :

A short Patrol to ADUMARI Settlements, North East of OBEIMI Base Camp to recuit labour and pay off the SEFALOBI labour in their area. This visit also included an investigation into allegedly stolen property; taken from a survey line camp belonging to TEXECO, an Oil propecting Company, in the NOMAD Sub-District.

A short Patrol to the groups East of OBEIMI Base Camp to warn of the inpending influenza epidemic and to check on the health of these people.

General work assisting Medical Teams and organizing teams and Patrol Routes - covering the BIAMI against the epidemic.

Road Construction at the OBEIMI Road Head, which took place during the August - September period.

Escorted a television team from the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation through the BIAMI Census Division, whilst they gathered material on primitive man.

4. The nearest administrative center is the OBEIMI Base Camp - the OBEIMI Station being approximately 23 miles East of NOMAD in the BIAMI Census Division. OBEIMI was Gazetted as a Base Camp in September, 1969 and since permanent manning, has been most effective in consolidating the area near the camp including IGIBIA, OBEIMI, KUGOIOBI, GAMISE, AWOBI and WALIBI settlements. However, the bulk of the BIAMI population still remains in their traditionally primitive state, affecting the work carried out by this Patrol to a greater or lesser extent.

The events of the Patrol are covered in the Field Officer's Journal - entries from the 11th of August, 1970 until the 27th of September, 1970.

Folios : 87 to 100.

Brief Diary :

11/8/70 - 25/8/70.	Returned from the ground search, Beechcraft Baron 55ash, from NOMAD to OBEIMI Road Camp. Road building at OBEIMI Road Head.
26/8/70 - 31/8/70.	Visit to ADUMARI. Labour recruitment and payment of SEFALOBI's. Alleged theft, C.G.G. material on survey line - investigation.

SITUATION REPORT - Patrol No. 2 of 1970/1971.

(10)

INTRODUCTION.

This Report covers a variety of topics which occurred during August and September of this year, in the vicinity of the OBEIMI Road Head, in the BIAMI Census Division. The OBEIMI Road Head was used as a base and short visits to other groups were made out from the Road Head. The base for these short patrols is 4½ miles West of the OBEIMI Base Camp proper, on a survey line to NOMAD Station. Eventually, a vehicular road will run the length of this survey and it is covered in this Report.

2. As the work was continuous, in that the Patrol was operating in the field for nearly all of its duration, it was decided to combine the different facets of work into the one report.

3. The work carried out during this period was as follows :

A short Patrol to ADUMARI Settlements, North East of OBEIMI Base Camp to recuit labour and pay off the SEFALOBI labour in their area. This visit also included an investigation into allegedly stolen property: taken from a survey line camp belonging to TEXECO, an Oil prospecting Company, in the NOMAD Sub-District.

A short Patrol to the groups East of OBEIMI Base Camp to warn of the inpending influenza epidemic and to check on the health of these people.

General work assisting Medical Teams and organizing teams and Patrol Routes - covering the BIAMI against the epidemic.

Road Construction at the OBEIMI Road Head, which took place during the August - September period.

Escorted a television team from the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation through the BIAMI Census Division, whilst they gathered material on primitive man.

4. The nearest administrative center is the OBEIMI Base Camp - the OBEIMI Station being approximately 23 miles East of NOMAD in the BIAMI Census Division. OBEIMI was gazetted as a Base Camp in September, 1969 and since permanent manning, has been most effective in consolidating the area near the camp including IGIBIA, OBEIMI, KUGOLOBI, GAMISE, AWOBI and WALIBI settlements. However, the bulk of the BIAMI population still remains in their traditionally primitive state, affecting the work carried out by this Patrol to a greater or lesser extent.

DIARY.

The events of the Patrol are covered in the Field Officer's Journal - entries from the 11th of August, 1970 until the 27th of September, 1970.

Folios : 87 to 100.

Brief Diary :

11/8/70 - 25/8/70.	Returned from the ground search, Beechcraft Baron Crash, from NOMAD to OBEIMI Road Camp. Road building at OBEIMI Road Head.
26/8/70 - 31/8/70.	Visit to ADUMARI. Labour recruitment and payment of SEFALOBI's. Alleged theft, C.G.G. material on survey line - investigation.

(9)

DIARY. (cont).

1/9/70 - 8/9/70.	Work on Nomad - Obeimi Road. Supervision labour.
9/9/70 - 14/9/70.	Epidemic Survey, KUGOIEBI, WAIOFI, DIMARAFI ABADO, SAMANDORO and GAMISE groups. Investigation into stolen axe, property of the OBEIMI Road Camp.
15/9/70-18/9/70.	Influenza Epidemic and Roadwork.
19/9/70-22/9/70.	C.B.C. TV film unit - escort
23/9/70-27/9/70.	Changeover, self and Medical Teams to NOMAD.

POLITICAL.

6. A visit was made to the ADUMARI settelments, for the purpose of recruiting labour for the Obeimi-Nomad Road and secondly, to act as a followup on Mr. W.A. Cawthorn's, ADO, Patrol No. 13 of 1969-1970. Mr Cawthorn successfully arrested 12 ADUMARI men who had escaped from Lawful Custody at NOMAD approximately a year ago. This visit found the ADUMARI people friendly and cooperative; there was very little avoiding to volunteer to work on the road - most unusual for a BIAMI group. The ADUMARIs have become much more open towards the Government and it was because of this that a long standing murder case was revealed.

7. The wife of the Village Constable at ADUMARI reported that she had been an eyewitness to an axing of TIKUBI (male about 20, from ADUMARI). The murder took place after the Government Patrol (No. 10 of 67-68) had been stood up by the ADUMARIs and had to retreat to obtain reinforcements; and later, see Patrol Report No. 17 of 1968-1969, Mr R. Barclay a/A.D.C. and Mr C. Young A.D.O. made the arrests of the men who had stood up Mr Johnson P.O. 's Patrol. It was as the arrested ADUMARI men were being taken back to NOMAD, that TIKUBI escaped from the general prisoner group and made his way to hiding down at a Hamlet within the KONO area. The Village Constables wife accompanied the young man TIKUBI to KONO, where they stayed only one night. The word filtered through to the ADUMARIs longstanding enemies, the SEDADOs, and the next morning on the 3rd of April; 1969, two young SEDADO men came down and killed TIKUBI.

8. The reason for this murder was firstly to even the score with the ADUMARIs, as the SEDADOs had been on the loosing side in the past; and secondly, to prove the manhood of the two young SEDADO men, KOWABA and HARU. It is possible that the SEDADOs took the mass arrests of the ADUMARI group as an intended Government massacre, when they heard that the Government Patrol was carrying off all the ADUMARIs. The SEDADOs would then probably reason that it would be permissible to kill a few ADUMARIs themselves, just to even up the old time score of payback killings with the ADUMARIs. It may have been this reasoning that assisted in the killing ofTIKUBI.

9. Not only were the two men from SEDADO involved with this incident, but also the SEDADO people as as whole and portions of the KONO group. There are very strong indications that the corpse of TIKUBI was eaten. In fact, reports indicated that the body was divided into many pieces and distributed around as presents to the rest

(8)

of the SEDADO family groups and relatives from KORO. This provides an excellent explaination as to why the SEDADO people in 1969 and this year have been so uncooperative, both with the Government and with the A.P.C. Mission. However, it will not be until the two men are arrested and brought to NOMAD for a District Court hearing that the situation at SEDADO will improve. We are at present endevouring to catch the two offenders who have made themselves scarce each time a Patrol comes through their area.

10. Other minor Law and Order details attended to were an axe stealing incident at Obeimi Road Camp and investigations into axe stealing from Obeimi Base Camp by the ABADO (men envolved were all road labourers).

11. The axe stealing from the Road Camp sparked off trouble between the WAIOFI group and a small hamlet in the KUGOIEBI census. The hamlet was where the man who had stolen the axe (KAIOBORO), was living. A delegation from WAIOFI including the committeeman, whom I had instructed to see KAIOBORO and tell him to return the axe, went down to his hamlet and promptly were sent away by three misdirected arrows. The Committeeman, undaunted, attempted twice more to talk to KAIOBORO and then went off to report to the Road Head. Unfortunately, I was away at ADUMARI and he had to walk to NOMAD to report to the A.D.C. there. From that report, a Government visit to the angry KAIOBORO was required. On the 11th of September, as part of the influenza patrol, an attempt was made to find KAIOBORO, but needless to say, even after all his bold threats as to what he would do to the Government when they came, he had fled. Indicating a spark of sophistication, KAIOBORO fled over the Sub-District boundary into the Bosavi Census Division of the TARI Sub-District. Later, the stolen axe was returned to the Road Head but KAIOBORO remains at large.

12. The ABADO Group have been a trouble spot in the BIAMI for some time. They have been subject to numerous visits by Patrols, almost all Patrols being solely there at ABADO for some police investigation, and not the ordinary routine visit. On the arrival of this Patrol, the ABADOs were surprised, consequently they panided, and scattered in all directions. After about thirty minutes they began returning but it was not until the next day that all of the people appeared. Labour recruiting was attempted, not highly successful, a total of 13 men only were willing to come and work on the road. Half of this number backed out just as the Patrol was leaving ABADO by disappearing into the scrub; rather flustrating to say the least. So there remains an unsatisfactory outlook in the ABADOs towards the Government.

13. Investigations into the axe stealings from the Base Camp a year ago show that there are no more outstanding names listed for stealing. No indications that there were more offenders involved, although the actual details are becoming hazy as time progresses - it is felt that this matter should rest now as the ABADOs as a group have been punished enough by Patrols in their area.

14. Also included in this Patrol was the escorting of the Canadian Broadcasting Corporation T.V. Film Crew in the BIAMI Census Division. The Crew visited WALIBI on its way to OBEIMI and then IGIBIA and AUWOBI. The Crew had good understanding that there would be nothing political included in their production and this understanding was policed whilst they were within the BIAMI. The crew was under guidance from Msgr Claude Siguoin from the Montfort Catholic Mission in Daru.

(7)

15. On the return leg of the Patrol from ADUMARI, the SEFALOBI labourers were paid off. This was an attempt to impress upon the other people at SEFALOBI, that working for the Government has its advantages. The transaction of paying the men infront of the rest of the group met with glances of envy and admiration at the trade goods were distributed - whether the impression was deeper than just the initial envy will be seen when the SEFALOBI group is next called upon to work on the road.

16. By far the best workers on the road, and the most pleasant group to visit, is the IANOWOBI people. They are a very small group between MOGULU (BOSAVI) and the SEFALOBI settlements. The IANOWOBI had previously, very little contact with the Base Camp at OBEIMI and it is only recently that they have ventured out of their own area to come and work on the road. The group formed the working nucleus of the labour line, but it was seen that they were not overworked and now the IANOWOBI's can be relied upon to work on the road again if the need arises.

HEALTH

17. An influenza epidemic was reported in the PARE Census Division on the 5th of September, 1970. OBEIMI Road Camp was advised when the A.D.C. at NOMAD, Mr R. Barclay, arrived in a chartered helicopter to check the BIAMI Villages. From the Road Camp and at the Station itself, spot checks were made and indications had it that there was no influenza in the BIAMI on the 8th of September, 1970. On the 14th of September, the epidemic had filtered into the BIAMI with the report of four deaths at AUWOBI.

18. Medical teams from Port Moresby and local Medical Staff in the Western District, were sent to NOMAD to conduct Patrols into the areas that were infected. The Medical Assistants and their teams that arrived at the Road Camp and worked in the East BIAMI were Mr M. Kasau and Mr J. Kaupa. Mr Kasau was delegated the South east portion of the OBEIMI area whilst Mr Kaupa covered the North East portion.

19. At the time of the medical patrols the sickness had not moved into the groups East of OBEIMI Base Camp. The influenza was at AUWOBI and moving East slowly. Mr Kaupa reported four deaths at AUWOBI but this tally appears to be the only fatality around the OBEIMI area. It is very difficult to assess whether the deaths were from the influenza or from some other cause, such as old age, T.B. or something of the like. At the completion of the medical patrols, the sickness had definitely got hold of the population around OBEIMI and the teams worked steadily in combating pneumonia near the Station.

20. On the 9th of September, 1970, after the first reports of the sickness from NOMAD, we conducted a short Patrol just to check the situation in the more remote villages in the BIAMI and to publicise that the sickness would reach them, if had not already arrived, and what to do when it arrived. The Patrol covered the Eastern groups in the BIAMI, commencing at WAIOFI, KUGOIBBI, DIMARAFI and GUAMARI combined, SAMANDORO, ABADO and GAMISE. There was no epidemic in this area at the time of the publicity campaign.

21. The main difficulty confronting medical work in the BIAMI area is that the BIAMI are much in their traditionally primitive state and there are problems that arise due to their primitiveness. The sick are often concealed from the patrols, the people have not attained an appreciation of medical treatment and hence show no willingness to be treated except when

(6)

they become so ill that there is little that can be done for them - in treating these cronic cases, P.H.D.'s reputation is risked as often, when the person dies, the relatives of the deceased put the blame of the death on the medical orderly. On tradition also, the BIAMI have not village settlements in the true sense of the word but rather isolated houses consisting of the immediate family. To be really effective, the medical patrol must visit all these houses to cover the bulk of the population as the people will not readily assemble for treatment.

22. Because it is highly improbable that any patrol would visit ALL the hamlet settlements in the BIAMI, (some of these houses have never been visited by a patrol), the influenza will continue to linger on in the area until it has covered the BIAMI population. A careful check of outbreaks is continually being made at GREIKI Base Camp but there is little that the patrols can do to completely halt the sickness. There was no major outbreaks during the period of this Patrol and none have been reported since.

23. The very real worry at present is that this influenza strain will filter through the BIAMI to the ETORO Census Division or the BOSAVI Census Division in the TARI Sub-District .... giving rise to an infection of the highlands population, which to this day has not been infected with this particular virus.

SOCIAL.

24. UMABIBI and AUWORI men came into the road camp on the 20th of August, 1970, to report that the survey line had cut into a sacred portion of their land. It was not until the road construction had reached the beginning of the tambu land, that the people brought the matter forward to the Camp. The first story put forward was that the land, which is an area of virgin forest, about 200 sq. yds, became inundated with water during the night, and rose several hundred feet in the air. Later, from a different source of information, the Missionary at NOMAD, Mr T. Hoey, that this area of land was held sacred because it is believed that the tall timber in this vicinity was the traditional dancing places for the ancestors. The spirits danced on the tops of these tall trees mainly in a full moon. Hence, the UMARIBI and AUWOBI people, who hold this belief, did not want the road to run through the tall trees as this would destroy the dancing place of the spirits. With the assistance of the elders from the two groups, the surveyed road was rerouted around the tall trees and the problem solved.

25. There now appears fair indication that as part of the BIAMI tradition and initiation into manhood, ayoung man must take part in a killing followed up by cannibalizing of that corpse. Cannibalism is dying out fairly rapidly, but murder is just as prevalent as it was ten years ago. This means that the most important part of the initiation is the killing rather than the eating of the corpse which must be a side benefit of the killing rather than a ritual. There seems to be no standard set in the murders, only that the majority of killings in this area patrolled, are caused indirectly by the fear of sorcery. However, there are a variety of other reasons that would warrant the death of a person. The initiation process is not highly developed and little is know at this stage, just what exactly is the steps in this ceremony to manhood.

26. Mentioned in Para 14 was the visit of the Canadian Film Crew. Social effects of the Crew and the BIAMI are interesting to note. For the first time, night filming

(5)

was employed to record domestic scenes in the community portion of the long house at night and to capture the singing seance conducted by the men during the night. It was extremely interesting to see the BIAMI's reaction to the strong flood lights especially during the singing. The seance leader, or the singing leader has to go into a trance before the chanting may commence ... this was difficult for him to do as the flood lights together with the movement of the camera and sound men distracted him. The chant leader finally overcame the problem by covering himself with a calico cloth, which made the scene even more eerie.

27. The belief held by the BIAMI men is that there are specially gifted people within the community that have the powers of speaking to the dead. In a fashion very similar to the method adopted by European believers in contacting spirits, the leader must have complete quiet and darkness before he can make contact. He sits in the center of a circle of men, who assist him with his contact by chanting after him what the leader says. It is believed by the BIAMI that the spirit of the leader goes out of his body and travels through the air to see all over the world. In his trance, the leader will pass on information about the people he has seen in his travels, especially relatives who happen to be away from the community at the time of the seance. He also meets up with deceased people, the ancestors, and passes on messages about them. This power of the medium can be found in anyone in the group, not neccessarily the older men but any male that claims that he has the power. The information of the medium is passed on to the rest of the circle of men in a very soft, high pitched chant, then in turn this chant is taken up by the other men in a louder harmonised song which generally has quite intricate patterns of sound contained in it. The singers employ a high and a low voiced section, taking different parts of the chant seperately and on the conclusion of the song, the two parts merge into a single harmonised chant which fades away gently. Not only does the BIAMI gathering sound like a spiritual seance, the type we are familiar with, but their chanting is by far the most elaborate singing that I have experienced in the Territory.

28. The Canadian Film Crew also took 16mm shots of the morning ceremony of the women around the body of their dead relative. In this case, at AUWOBI, the wife and sister of the deceased showed the Film Team just how the mourning process took place. (See Mr Young's A.D.O. P.R. No. 17 of 1968-1969 - anthropology section for description in full). The women were only too pleased to show how they dipped their hands in this badly decomposing corpse and scoop out the body juices and smear this grease over their legs and arms. The wife rearranged the corpse about five times, so that the film crew could take the shots at different angles. Naturally, the Crew was very impressed with the material that they had gathered, and the women impressed with the gifts from the crew for helping them out in demonstrating their traditional mourning methods.

ECONOMIC.

29. Nomad Sub-District Office was granted $6,000 for the construction of a NOMAD-OBEIMI Road on Rural Development Funds. A link between the two administrative posts was needed that was a little better than the food pad that had connected the two which was used as the supply route. After much searching, no airstrip site could be located near the base camp at OBEIMI, leaving the only solution to the problem of communication, the construction of a vehicular road between the NOMAD and OBEIMI. This patrol concentrated on the roadhead at the OBEIMI end where work on the road continued steadily through the interruption of patrols and visitors. The Road Head was used as a base for other work as well as the construction of the road.

(4)

the construction of the road and this camp was shifted twice to keep close to the road head.

30 Work began on the road at the OBEIMI end in November, 1969 and continued on with Mr C. McConaghy, A.P.O. during the February, March, April period. During May of this year, a surveyor, on contract to P.W.D., Mr P. Hunter, surveyed the road and made corrections to the existing road and completely rerouted the road to the North of the intended track, through GIGI to the KUMA River, a far better track because it missed out the river systems neat WALIBI and the hilly country there. The new survey road was relatively level and easier to construct than the old intended road, even though the new track is slightly longer at about 23 to 24 miles in length. During August the road work was interrupted by the airsearch for the missing Baron Beechcraft, and in August, roadwork began again, with the commencement of this patrol.

31. The labour position is very poor out in the BIAMI with an average of approx 20 labourers per month working on the road head. They had to be paid an incentive wage, a token payment as the men would not work for their own benefit. Self help is almost nonexistant in the BIAMI and even with continuous lectures on the advantages that the road can offer the people, there is very little enthusiasm demonstrated once they learn that they will have to do some hard work. It is felt that this project is a little ahead of its time in the BIAMI Census Division as their lack of sophistication does not assist in their acceptance of such a futuristic idea. However, quite apart from Rural Development, the NOMAD-OBEIMI road has been of much benefit administratively to the people of the BIAMI as with their small contributions of effort, they are gradually becoming used to the work of the Government and the outlook of the Administration.

32. With the token payment for each month worked the BIAMI seemed quite satisfied but recently, in September, it was discovered that a team of the workforce from ADUMARI had, when they had learned that it was their turn to work on the road, opted for working for the A.P.C. Mission at NOMAD where they recieve an axe for twenty full working days. This minor problem will be overcome when there is enough funds to put up the wages to about $2.50 per month. The labourers recieve good food and board and usually come away from the Camp looking much more healthier than when they arrived.

33. Initial estimates on the Nomad-Obeimi road were poor in that they did not take into account the difficulty of obtaining willing labour. The labour that was obtained for the Road Head at OBEIMI were so unskilled, it was usually the first time that a BIAMI had picked up a shovel; consequently constant supervision is needed as not only do they make mistakes but they possess an uncanny skill of 'bludging', somewhat akin to the wharf labourer.

34. At the completion of this Patrol, there was 4½ miles of constructed road made out of OBEIMI Base Camp. Of this road only ½ mile is on the properly survey route. When the survey was made, ½ a mile of made road had to be abandoned because the survey, through from the KUMA River cut the constructed road ½ a mile up from the road head. The existing road, also, did not meet the standards of the surveyor and about 70% of the existing road will have to be reconstructed to meet the 8% gradient restriction. It is estimated that there is about 5 miles to go before the road reaches the KUMA bridge site.

35. The KUMA Bridge site has been allocated $3,000 on Rural Development for the construction of a 71 ft span conventional bridge. The site has been clear but work will commence in November of this year.

36. Over the past three years, a search for an airstrip site in the central BIAMI has yielded completely negative results. On this patrol a site was located near MOGULU (Bosavi) Rest House. Cutting teams were sent out from the Road Camp to clear the site and make further investigations into the feasibility of a strip. After the area was cleared, it was found the ridge had an elbow in the center and we were unable to join up the two halves of the ridge to obtain the required length. Mr T. Hoey, from the A.P.C. Mission at NOMAD was also interested when the site was pointed out to him and he continued to clear and to make a detailed topographic map of the ridge. However, as it was thought, the ridge did not come up to D.C.A. requirements and it appears that the mission are reluctant to put in a shorter strip there to service a European staffed station.

37. A check was kept on OBEIMI Base Camp Station, whilst working on the Road Head. The Road Head Camp being a full hours walk away from the Station and there was a Policeman caretaking on the Base when the workforce was down on the road head. Because of the concentration of effort on the road, the Station at OBEIMI was falling into neglect a little. It is hoped to rectify this situation as soon as a little money is recieved to build and repair buildings.

CONCLUSION.

38. This patrol is a conglomeration of work that was carried out on the Obeimi Road Head - it is unfortunate that more time could not be devoted to the construction of the road but the work of administration must be kept up and hence the variety of topics covered in this report. The work is an indication of what has been covered during the earlier months of this year on the Road Head.

J. McGregor.
A.D.O.

SWAMPS

UPPER STRICKLAND C.D

PARE C.D

LOWER RENTOUL C.D.

NOMAD H.O

THE NOMAD SUB-DISTRICT

10460 sq. miles.

SWAMPS
PARE C.D.
UPPER STRICKLAND C.D.
BIAMI C.D.
LOWER RENTOUL C.D.
NOMAD H.O
DEBEPARE MISSION
BERUDINA
DUSIABIRA
DEBORINA
DISINA
IGIBIRA
PIPINA
DUANA
WAXIANA
ILINORA
ELEVALA
WAMBISIA
WETIMO
WOMBISIA
SIMBU
ZEMOBI
MAGWIA
DIMABI
UBAMOBI
DAMAGI
WOBOM
TERIABI
HOMOBI
DUNDOMOBI
IGUROBI
UNAMOBI
SAFIB.
NOMAD RIVER
ADU
RENTOUL
STRICKLAND
TOM
THE NOMAD SUB-DISTRICT
10460 sq. miles.

O'MALLEY PEAKS

MOUNT SISA
7338

TEKELO
RIVER

RIVER

KLAND C.D.

NOMAD RIVER

ADUMARI

SEFALOBI

SAFIGI

DUNDOMOBI

SEPADO

OBEIMI

ABADO

NORTH BRANCH

BIAMI C.D.

EAST BRANCH

RENTOUL RIVER

MOUNT BOSAVI
9500'

TOMU RIVER

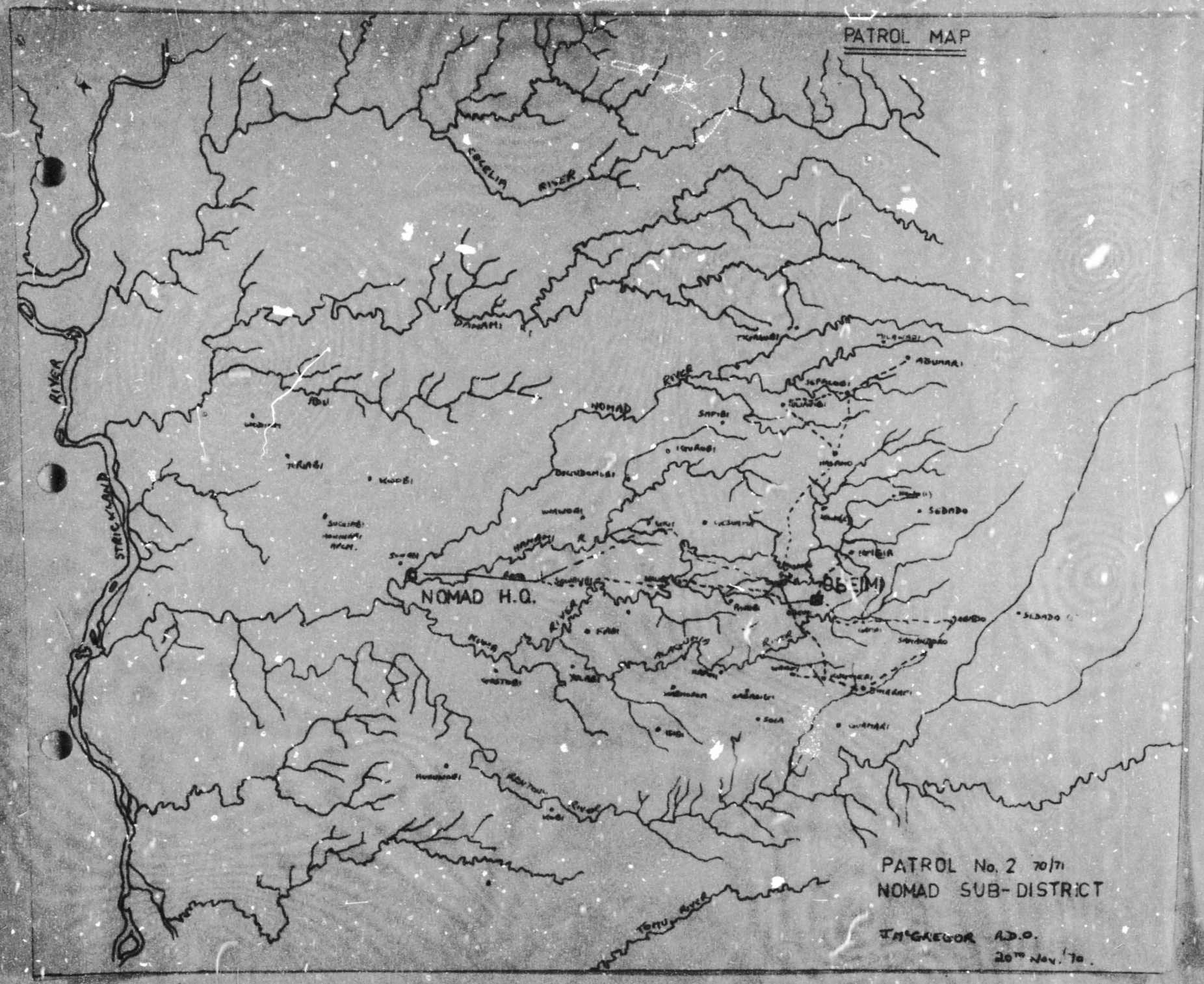
OMAD SUB-DISTRICT

0460 sq. miles.

SCALE 1" : 4 MILES

LAKE CAMPBELL

PATROL MAP


CORELLA RIVER
RIVER
STRICKLAND
NOMAD
RIVER
NOMAD H.Q.
OBEIM
Sobado
ABUMAI
PATROL No. 2 70/71
NOMAD SUB-DISTRICT
I McGREGOR A.D.O.
20th Nov. '70.

H.Q

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
WESTERN DISTRICT T.P.N.G.
-4 DEC 1970
DARU

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NOMAD No 3 of 1970/71 -Supplemenatary Report -

Subdistrict NOMAD

District WESTERN

Type of Patrol SPECIAL - Law and Order -

Patrol Conducted by Mr J.L. McGregor A/Assistant District Commissioner.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) SUPEI/KUBOR Census Division. Magwibi Settlement

Personnel Accompanying Patrol C.D. McConaghy A.P.O.
1761 Const IOMIRE
2357 Const MOD
2259 Const KEWENG

Duration of Patrol—from 26/10/70 to 29/10/70

No. of Days Four days

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Patrol No 14 o

Date May 1970 Duration 5½ days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) To apprehend those men concerned with the reported murder of a male at Magwibi in the Supei/Kubor Census Division. To recruit labour to work on Nomad/Obaipi road.

Total Population of Area Patrolled Approximately 250 people.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

8/12/1970.

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND [illegible] GUINEA.

Dept. of the Administrator,
Div. of District Administration.
Sub-District Office.
NOMAD.
Western District.

67-7-1
McG.

30th of November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
District Office.
DARU.

Nomad Patrol Report No. 3 of 1970 - 1971
Supplementary Report by Mr C.D. McConaghy, A.P.O.

Please find three copies of the above supplementary Report and Maps.

2. I refer to my 67-7-1 of the 17th November, 1970, para. 2.

3. The above Report was submitted on Mr McConaghy's return from Daru and adequately covers the details of the MACWIBI Murder.

4. Probably, why the murder took place so long after the death of the third victim of sorcery, (a three week time interval), was because it was the only time that the group involved with the killing had met in numbers, thereby gaining the necessary courage to carry out the deed.

5. For your information, please.

J.McGregor.
a/ A.D.O.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administrati
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

23rd November, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD Patrol No. 3 of 1970/71.
- Supplementary Report -

NOMAD	Sub District.
Western	District.
Non Council Area	
Patrol conducted by:	MR J.K. McGregor a/A.D.C.
Area Patrolled:	Supei/Kubor Census Division.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	Mr C.D. McConaghy A.P.O. 1761 Const. IOMIRE. 2357 " MOD. 2259 Const. KEWING. Interpreters DINA and APO Domestic and 16 Carriers.
DUration of Patrol:	26/10/70 to 29/10/70. 4 days actual.
Last Patrol to area:	Patrol No. 14 May 1970.
Objects of Patrol:	To apprehend those men concerned with the reported murder of a male at Magwibi in the Supei/Kubor Census Division. To recruit labour for road work Nomad/Obeimi Road.
Popualtion of Area:	Approximately 250 people.
Map reference:	Fourmil of RAGGI Sketch attached.

C.D.McConaghy.
Assistant Patrol Officer.

Appendix 'A'

BR:LB

67-3-24

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU.....Papua.
28th January, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD PATROL NO.3 OF 1970/71

Your reference 67-7-1 of 8th December, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. C.D. McConaghy of part of the Upper Strickland Census Division.

An interesting report. Mr. McConaghy appears to have made the most of the opportunity to learn of the circumstances connected with the alleged killings.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head

c.c. Mr. C.D. McConaghy,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD,
Western District.

67-3-24

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. RAC:jfh

In Reply
Please Quote
6787-1

Department of the Administrator,

Western District,
DARU.

8th December, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD Supplementary Report 3/70-71.

Thank you for three copies of this report, a supplementary one, submitted by Mr. G.B. McConaghy, Assistant Patrol Officer. Reports by Mr. Middleton and yourself have already been forwarded.

2. This is a clear account of motives and actions leading to the alleged murder of one BOSOM KUAMI. Please have Mr. McConaghy note the connotation of "alleged" above : until a conviction is obtained in the Supreme Court, it is not correct to relate, that so-and-so murdered this man, and so on. Apart from this, the report is a well documented account.

(R.CALCUTT)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of this report herewith.

NOMAD SPECIAL PATROL No 3 1970/71

_ Supplementary Report _

This report is to accompany a report by Mr J.K. McGregor a/Assistant District Commissioner.

2. I joined Mr McGregor's Patrol to assist in the investigation of a reported murder in the Kubor Census Division. The Patrol had commenced some days prior to my joining when Mr C.M. Middleton P.C., had accompanied Mr McGregor on another murder investigation at DUGADOMOBI in the BIAMI Census Division, Nomad Sub District.

3. Magwibi settlement in the Kubor lies approximately 15 miles North of Nomad. The topography is typical of the Nomad Sub District; flat with only slight undulations nearing the foothills of the Highlands Region.

4. News of the murder at Magwibi reached the Nomad office through the Village Constable from TERIABI a settlement not far from Magwibi in the SUPEI Census Division.

..... PATROL DIARY .....

Monday - 26th October,1970.

0800Hrs Prepared stores and organized carriers for departure to MAGWIBI.

0915Hrs Crossed the flooded Nomad River by canoe. All across by 0945.

1000 Arrived SOKABI, continued on to KWOBI arriving at 1145. Spoke with Village Constable and instructed him to make repairs to village houses and clear rubbish from general area. Departed Kwobi and across ADU River.

1445 Arrived UDAMOBI Rest House, camp set up. Slept UDAMOBI.

Tuesday - 27th October, 1970.

0800Hrs Departed Udamobi for Magwibi, Village Constable and a number of extra carriers accompanying.

0820 Arrived DAMAMI River. River in flood all across by canoe 0845Hrs.

1130 Arrived Magwibi and sent out word that all people to assemble in the village tomorrow for Census count. By late afternoon majority of people in from gardens.
Slept MAWIRI.

Wednesday - 28th October,1970.

People assembled and names taken. Later young men were selected and personally interviewed by ADC and myself. At first men were reluctant to divulge information regarding murder but, eventually they revealed that six men were involved in the killing of a man BOSOM HUAMI, who was an alleged sorcerer. The six men were taken aside for further questioning. Three men were subsequently arrested for the murder.

1105 A helicopter, piloted by Mr HAMISH GRIEVES of Helicopter Utilities, landed at Magwibi after having flown cargo to a C.G.G seismic team north of our location. The services of the helicopter were offered and the three men directly involved with the murder were, along with a Constable MOD, put in the helicopter and flown back to

Patrol Diary (cont.)

Wednesday - 28th October, 1970 (Cont.)

Nomad.

1030Hrs Three remaining men and Patrol departed for a cleared bush site, 30 minutes North!West of Magwibi Rest House by foot. At the site we were shown a grave which when uncovered revealed a body of a man inside. The men indicated their positions relative to the crime. They were then cautioned and statements taken.

1230Hrs Returned to Rest House and interviewed a woman TIAHI HOIBIA, who, up until the man's death, had been living at the bush house. During afternoon food purchased and remainder of villagers supervised in clearing of village area.
Slept Magwibi.

Thursday - 29th October, 1970.

Rose at dawn, prepared prisoners and cargo for walk to Nomad.

0715Hrs Departed Magwibi. Through Udanobi and Kwobi where Village Constables were instructed to report in to Nomad in a few days to commence term's work on the Nomad!Obeimi Road.

1415Hrs Arrived Nomad after solid, uneventful walk. Patrol stood-down, prisoners taken into custody.

This was only a short patrol, essentially one of Law and Order. Reports have been submitted by J.K. McGregor and C.M. Middleton covering other portions of the Patrol.

POLITICAL.....

5. The Magwibi people on the outer fringe of the Kubor Census Division are regarded, along with rest of the Kubor and Supei people, as being relatively sophisticated. It seems however, that a number of young men, after having a third member of their group allegedly killed by means of sorcery, took it upon themselves to avenge the deaths by killing the sorcerer.

6. The murdered man, BOSOM HUAMI, was forced to move from his old village DIMABI after having practised sorcery. He moved to Magwibi settlement where it is claimed that he continued to practise a form of sorcery. Over the two year period that BOSOM HUAMI lived at Magwibi the people say he was responsible for the deaths of three people, the last death occurring three weeks before the murder incident. After the third death he was forced to leave Magwibi and he moved to a bush clearing North West of Magwibi.

7. A small bush house had been constructed at this site which was situated on a sago garden. Bosom had taken a young woman, TIAHI HIOBIA to live with at the house and, as she had been betrothed to another man fom Magwibi, this further antagonised the people.

8. It is difficult to establish why the murder took place on the particular day(13th October,1970) as three weeks had elapsed since the death of the third person at Magwibi. The six men invloved met the day before the murder to plan the killing. IAWA MUDO was the spokesman and it was evidently he who decided on the final plan. WUDIODO TAUHAOI, HOIBU MUDO and IAWA MUDO were to take hold of the victim while AUGWE HAWA, KASAMO WABI and HOWA MUDA were to cover the escape routes.

9. The six men rose early on the day of the murder and moved to the bush clearing where the victim was living. They arrived around 10 am and the three who were to cover the escape routes deployed themselves on the north of the hut several yards into the thick scrub. IAWA MUDA moved in towards the house followed by WUDIODO AND HOIBU. The victim, apparently realizing his fate, attempted to make good an escape but he was caught and held by IAWA. Meanwhile, the girl, who was living at the house, ran off and was caught by KASAMO but not harmed. WUDIODO picked up a large stick which was nearby and as IAWA held the victim WUDIODO clubbed him twice over the head. BOSOM fell to the ground and HOIBU moved up, took the stick from WUDIODO and hit him another two times to the head. The accused state that when the body fell to the ground after the first two blows there was still some life. It was not till after the second series of blows that the killing was complete.

10. The murder was not witnessed by the woman nor either of the threemen who were covering the escape routes. HOWA and AUGWE moved through the bush and assisted KASAMO to hold the girl and their view, along with that of the girl and KASAMO, was obstructed by the thick bush cover. The girl's crying prevented any of them from hearing any~~thing~~ noise from the other group.

11. A shallow grave was dug by the three who had killed BOSOM and the body was carried to it by the same three and placed inside. Again KASAMO and AUGWE took no part but continued to hold the girl. HOWA cut timber and vine for the grave but did not take part in the actual burial. When the grave was completed the six men and the girl returned to the village together.

CUSTOM...

12. It is interesting to note that on their return to the village the men prepared for a feast in recognition of WUDIODO'S rising to "big man" Status in the community. According to custom, to become a "big man" of "udai" in the Kubor language, a man must take the life of another. It had been agreed by all when the murder was planned, that WUDIODO would strike the first blow and so claim the kill.

13. Only some of the younger men from the village knew that the killing was to take place. At the feast on the night of the murder the remainder of the village people were told the story of how BOSOM, the sorcerer, had been killed.

VILLAGE CONSTABLES...

14. The informant, the Village Constable from TERIABI, was very helpful during the investigation and his willingness to co-operate in any way possible seemed to set an example that the others were willing to follow. The Village Constable from MAGWIBI, on the other hand, was a little less co-operative when being questioned about the murder. He did not learn of the killing until five days had passed as he was tending his garden away from the village. However, when questioned during the investigation he was reluctant to divulge the information he had since aquired and has subsequently been proceeded against in the Local Court.

CONCLUSION...

15. The objects of the Patrol were fully met in that all men involved were apprehended with little incident. The Supei/Kubor group are not normally a troublesome group but this patrol will indicate to the people that they are not neglected and any law breakers will be smartly brought to justice, as was shown in this patrol.

16. There has over the past months been little patrolling in the Supei/Kubor area owing to the concentrated effort in the BIAMI Census Division of the Sub Districtbut, this patrol and any follow up patrols in the near future will tend to re-affirm the Administration's interests in the area. Action is being taken to have the incident heard befor the District Court.

C D McConaghy.

Assistant Patrol Officer.

NOMAD PATROL No 3 of 1970/71

MAGWIBI

DAMAMI RIVER

UKIMATA

UDAMOBI

ABU RIVER

ABU RIVER

TERIABI

KWOBI

HOMOBI

NOMAD RIVER

SUGIABI

SOKABI

NOMAD S.D.H.Q

HAMAMI RIVER

KUMA RIVER

STRICKLAND RIVER

LEGEND

•	VILLAGE
✓	PATROL ROUTE

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NOMAD No. 3 of 1970-1971.

Subdistrict NOMAD

District WESTERN

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by J.R. McGregor, a/ A.D.C.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) DUGUDOMOBI Area - BIAMI Census Div. (a)
MAGWIBI Area - SUPEI Census Div. (b)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
Const. 170 AUNIP 1202 (a) — Mr C. Middleton, P.O. (a)
Const. BEMSON 2572 (a) — Mr C. McConaghy, A.P.O. (b)
Const TOMIRE 1761 (a) and (b) — Const. MOD 2357 (b)
Const. KEWENG 2259 (b)

Duration of Patrol—from 20/10/70 to 29/10/70

No. of Days 7 days (5 nights).

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Patrol No. 14 20/5/70 (a), Patrol No. 14, 10/2/69 (b).

Date above Duration (a) 8days. (b) 12 days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) (a) Murder Investigation, DUGUDOMOBI
(b) Murder Investigation, MAGWIBI.
Mr Middleton to KUMA Bridge Site, initial inspection and instructions
Mr G. Smith, P.O. and Mr Middleton apprehending of SEDADO murderers

Total Population of Area Patrolled DUGUDOMOBI Area 140, MAGWIBI Area 220 (approx)

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

3/12/1970.

a/ District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

67-3-22

14

HRD:KV

Division of District Administration,
Department of the Administrator,

67-3-22 9/12/70.

The District Commissioner,
Bara,
WESTERN DISTRICT.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 3 70/71

Your reference 67-7-1 of 3rd December, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by MR. J.K. McGREGOR of the Miami Census Division.

A most informative report adequately covered by the covering comments. I am pleased that Mr. Middleton also submitted a report as a training exercise. MR. McGREGOR is to be commended and the excellent photographs included with his report.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/ Departmental Head.

c.c.
MR. J.K. McGREGOR a/ADC
Nomad, S.D.O.
WESTERN DISTRICT.

67-3-22

(13)

67-7-1

MAC.jfh

67-7-1

Western District,
DARU.

3rd December, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
[illegible].

[illegible] 1/70-71.

Receipt is acknowledged, with thanks, of three copies of your report on two marine investigations in the Miami/Gupei Divisions. Your sampling claim will be returned for payment.

2. Your covering comments leave me with little to add. The report is not in Summary form, but this patrol had a limited objective which is mirrored in the report.

3. Thank you for this further evidence of good field work.

(J.A. CALDER)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of this report herewith.

(J.A. CALDER)
A/District Commissioner.

ttt.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(12)

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr McG

Division
Department of District Administration,
Sub-District Office.
NOMAD.
Western District.

17th November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
District Office.
DARU.

NOMAD Patrol Report No. 3 of 1970 - 1971.

Please find herewith : three copies of the above Report, maps, photographs and claims for Camping Allowance; also a Supplimentary Report (three copies) written by Mr C. Middleton, P.O. with map, Field Officer's Journal and claims for Camping Allowance.

2. A second supplimentary Report by Mr C. McConaghy, A.P.O. will be handed in at Daru during his visit to District Office.

3. The purpose of the supplimentary reports is mainly training for the above two Officers. In this Patrol both were given the opportunity to conduct a Police investigation into separate murders, giving them experience in this type of field duty.

4. Mr Middleton's supplimentary Report covers the short visit paid to the SEDADO group by the Officer in Charge at OBEIMI Base Camp, Mr G. Smith, P.O., and Mr Middleton. The period of two days does not require a formal Report but Mr Middleton was asked to include a summary with Patrol No. 3.

5. The DUGUDOMOBI situation at present is unfortunate as it does not appear likely that the case will be cleared up very quickly. After the Patrol's abortive effort to contact the people concerned, the people wanted for questioning will be even more wary of future Patrols and so much harder to contact. The only solution will be steady probing into the area, perhaps with a sit down and wait technique applied.

6. Apart from the DUGUDOMOBI murder, there is only the one from SABASIGI (BIAMI Census Division), that is outstanding. Our position being far better that what it was two years ago - we are now approaching systematic administration with most trouble straightened out soon after this Office recieves word.

7. For your information, please.

J. McGregor
a/ A.D.O.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(11)

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration.
Sub-District Office.
NOMAD.
Western District.

NOMAD PATROL No. 3. of 1970-1971.

NOMAD Sub-District.

WESTERN District.

Non-Council Area.

Patrol Conducted by J.K. McGregor, a/ Assistant District Commissioner.

Area Patrolled : DUGUDOMOBI Area. BIAMI Census Division.
MAGWIBI Area. SUPEI Census Division.

Personnel Accompanying the Patrol :

Mr C. Middleton. P.O. (DUGUDOMOBI).
Mr C. McConaghy. A.P.O. (MAGWIBI).

Const. 1/Class AUNIP 1202 (DUGUDOMOBI)
Const. BENSON 2572 "
Const. IOMIRE 1761 "

Const. IOMIRE 1761 (MAGWIBI)
Const. MOD 2357 "
Const. KEWENG 2259 "

Interpreters (patrol) OPI, DINA and APC.

Duration of Patrol : 20/10/70 to the 22/10/70 and
26/10/70 to the 29/10/70.

7 days total. (5 nights out).

Last Patrol into Area : Patrol No. 14, 20/5/70, (BIAMI).
Patrol No. 14, 10/2/69. (SUPEI).

Objects of the Patrol.

a. Murder Investigation, DUGUDOMOBI.

b. Murder Investigation, MAGWIBI.

Mr C. Middleton to KUMA Bridge site, initial inspection and instructions.

[illegible] G. Smith. P.O. and Mr C. Middleton P.O. apprehending of [illegible]ADO Murderers - see Supplementary Report.

Population : DUGUDOMOBI area - approx 140.
MAWGWIBI area - approx 220.

Map Reference : RAGGI

J. McGregor. eADC

PATROL DIARY.

(10)

20/10/70
Tuesday.

Finalised business at NOMAD and departed in company with Mr C. Middleton, P.O., Const. 1/C AUNIP, IOMIRE and BENSON; Interpreters OPI and TOM at 1000, out along the Nomad-Obeimi Road.

Reached the Road Head site at 1120 and Spoke to Const. UMAI (security duty at Camp). Everything satisfactory.

Travelled North East along the South bank of the HAMAI River, through the SAWALIBI gardens, forded the HAMAI and up to UNAWOBI Rest House at 1220.

Investigation into murder, sorting out of suspects and their whereabouts. Reported to be in the vicinity of the UNAWOBI. About 1½ hrs away.

Made Camp and had early night. - heavy rain.

Slept UNAWOBI.

21/10/70
Wednesday.

0500 departed UNAWOBI in heavy rain. 0630 surrounded house where suspects thought to be residing but all deserted. Checked other houses in the vicinity but all group gone for at least four days.

Returned back a long same route to UNAWOBI, arriving 0930.

Packed up gear. Questioned people about corpse, near GIGI somewhere.

1015 departed for GIGI. Came to Nomad-Gigi turnoff and party split. Self and Mr Middleton Const Iomire and Opi with villagers went to the body site.

Body of GWAMB located on platform N/hand side of track towards DUGUDOMOBI. Body covered with leaves and branches and in advanced stage of decomposition. Investigation conducted by Mr Middleton, identification of corpse, photographs etc.

Ther party returned to GIGI Rest House approx 1 hr away. Further enquiries at GIGI.

Food purchased.

Slept GIGI Rest House.

22/10/70
Thursday.

Departed GIGI Rest House 0800 along the Nomad-Obeimi road survey line to the KUMA Bridge Site. Arrived after only an hours walk 0900.

Crossed KUMA River and inspection of bridge approaches and site. Instructions to Mr Middleton and discussions re the bridge .. 70' span or more.

1010 left site and main patrol to return back to NOMAD. Mr Middleton. P.O. to have closer look at the bridge site and then proceed to OBEIMI Base Camp along the survey line.

Self at 1045 became lost. Eventually ended up at the GUESUAMA Rest House at 1115 and began backtracking to the survey line. ½ hrs later found the rest of my group who had been patiently waiting on the correct track past GIGI Rest House. 1230 towards NOMAD, a long walk finally arriving at NOMAD 1555.

Met by Mr McGonaghy A.P.O.

23/10/70 to the 25/10/70 at NOMAD - see P.O.J. News of another murder in the SUPRI, at MAGWIBI Village. Patrol preparations.

26/10/70
Friday.

0915 patrol departed NOMAD Station in company with Mr C. McGonaghy A.P.O.; Const MOD, KEWENG and IOMIRE. Interpreters DINA and APO. 30 mins to cross flooded Nomad River and begin walking.

26/10/70 (cont.)

To SOKABI Village 15 mins walk from the River. Village in very poor state. V.C. to return wheelbarrow to NOMAD.

Thence to KOWABI arriving at 1145. Rested and spoke to the V.C. and committeeman re. condition of village and S.I.L. Shaw's house. Inspected Mr Shaw's house after the break and enter last month .. all O.K. there.

From KOWABI on to UDAMOBI crossing the ADU which was in flood and had to cut logs to bridge. (all rivers flooded because last night had 5" at NOMAD). Arrived at UDAMOBI 1445.

Conversation with the V.C. and the people Tried to obtain information about the murder but unsuccessful. Food purchased and further general talks.

Slept UDAMOBI.

Times Nomad 15mins SOKABI 1hr45m KOWABI 2hr45m UDAMOBI

27/10/70 Tuesday.

0730 Packed up and made ready to walk to MAGWIBI V.C. at UDAMOBI again questioned about the murder .. he had heard rumours but no actual proof as yet.

0805 moved off and 0820 arrived at the DAMAMI River - canoe crossing. Patrol across by 0845 - moved on to the MAGWIBI Rest House arriving at 1130.

Very few people actually present in the village. Patrol made camp and settled in. Investigation proceedure discuss with Mr McConaghy. A.P.O.

Attempted to get information from MAGWIBI V.C., unsuccessful. All hiding the info.

Food purchased in afternoon and still no information leak ... main group not present. Decided to get all the people in under the guise of a Census.

Late arrival 2115 of the rest of the group. still no mention of murder although mood of the MAGWIBI's indicates that something is wrong.

Slept MAGWIBI Rest House.

28/10/70 Wednesday.

0730 arrangements for Investigation.

0800 began assembling the MAGWIBI groups on pretext of Census. Mr McConaghy working one questioning group, self the other. Village Constables group taken first as we had learnt that it was this group that was involved with the murder.

V.C. questioned first to no avail. The third man interviewed talked. Mr McConaghy had more success as he picked a main offender first and obtained a confession.

Six men arrested and three flown back to Nomad in CGG chopper, with Const. MOD.

Departed MAGWIBI 1035 arriving at the scene of the crime 1125. Mr McConaghy conducting investigating, self advising on proceedures.

Body of HOSOM uncovered but state of decomposition unable to see any marks on flesh (reported to have been beaten to death with sticks). 50 mins spent at the site.

Returned to MAGWIBI in 50 mins.

Finalising investigation. HOSOM's wife interviewed 1515.

People of MAGWIBI cleaning village food purchased.

Slept MAGWIBI.

Note V.C. MAGWIBI later charged with spreading false Reports, 2 mths I.H.L. Nomad C.I.

(8)

29/11/70
Thursday.

Early rise to prepare for long walk back to NOMAD Station. 0715 departed MAGWIBI, over the DAMAMI River by canoe and on to UDAMOBI. Spoke to the Village Constable about labour recruitment for the Nomad-Obeimi Road. Then on to KWOBI, over the ADU River (waterfall).

Rested and spoke to KWOBI People. Mr McConaghy talks about Road Work etc.

Then on to NOMAD ... arriving 1415, 7½ hours walk.

Prisoners taken into custody.

Patrol stood down.

END of Patrol.

INTRODUCTION.

Nomad Patrol No. 3 of 1970-71.

This Patrol was a basic law enforcement visit to the DUGUDOMOBI area and then to the MAGWIBI area. The visits were a result of two consecutive reports of murders, within the two weeks beginning the 20th of October and ending on the 29th of October, 1970.

2. The DUGUDOMOBI area is located North East of NOMAD Station in the BIAMI Census Division. Previously, DUGUDOMOBI's had been involved with a similar type of investigation (See Patrol Report No. 4 and 5 of 1969-1970), and they have established a reputation of being one of the trouble spots of the BIAMI Census Division. The difficulties will be pointed out in the text of this Report, in regard to Law enforcement at DUGUDOMOBI.

3. The MAGWIBI people are found North of the DAMAMI River, a good days walk from NOMAD (7½ hr) in a North Westerly direction. This murder investigation was far simpler than the DUGUDOMOBI and it certainly was pleasing to unravel the MAGWIBI Case; a change from the abortive extended investigations experienced in the BIAMI Census Division.

4. Mr C. Middleton, P.O. accompanying the DUGUDOMOBI Patrol and Mr C. McConaghy, A.P.O. accompanying the MAGWIBI investigation, both were given the opportunity of conducting a Police Investigation each. Thus providing on the spot training as each Officer had not yet tackled an investigation of this calibre. They are both to submit supplimentary reports.

5. As part of the visit to DUGUDOMOBI, the bridge crossing on the KUMA River was inspected by Mr Middleton and myself to obtain some idea on how to go about building the 71 ft span log bridge. The bridge will connect the Nomad - Obeimi Base Camp road. Mr Middleton will be doing preliminary clearing commencing on the 13th of November.

6. Finally, not strictly a part of this Patrol, was the visit of Mr G. Smith and Mr C. Middleton, both Patrol Officers, to SEDADO, one day West of OBEIMI Base Camp. The visit resulted in apprehending two men suspected of wilful murder, one year ago. The visit lasted only two days and Mr Middleton will include a report of this investigation in his supplimentary Patrol Report.

7. The investigation into the murder of IUWAME (female, 32 years approx), began on the 20th of October, 1970 when the Patrol arrived at UNAWOBI Rest House. The UNAWOBIs, who are traditional enemies of the DUGUDOMOBIs, were particularly helpful on the last investigation and this patrol had to rely on them again for information about the murder of IUWAME. The DUGUDOMOBI people, mostly due to their primitiveness, are completely useless to rely on for truthful information; especially the Village Constable who appears to have no influence at all apart from his immediate family. At present we are endevouring to find a man to replace him.

8. The people connected with the murder were from the DUGUDOMOBI group, although they are right on the boarder line between the settlements of GIGI, DUGUDOMOBI and UNAWOBI. This patrol attempted to contact them but to no avail, the people concerned having fled their houses about one week before the Patrol arrived. Actually, what the Patrol should have attempted to do, was to make camp near the houses and wait for the return of these people. Unfortunately, this could not be attempted as time was limited and there is a lot of other work to be taken care of. The method of waiting and contacting was used successfully by Mr W.A. Cawthorn, AD.O. when he recaptured 12 ADUMARI escapees.

9. Sorcery is the main reason behind any disturbance in the BIAMI Society ... this murder was typical in this respect, all factors point towards the killing of a sorceress, namely, IUWAME. The factors though are hazy at this stage and will take some time to clear up - probably not until the actual murderers are caught will we have the full story. The two points noted out of the ordinary are :
The general reluctance of all the DUGUDOMOBIs to give up information and,
the corpse was carried well out of the area where the murder was committed, from near DUGUDOMOBI Southwards to the boundaries of GIGI.

10. The body was located on the GIGI-DUGUDOMOBI track only about twenty minutes walk up from GIGI Rest House. The body was identified and examined. - decomposition almost complete. Skull in two pieces but were unable to get close enough to fit the sections together; the Village Constable from GIGI has been instructed to bring in the skull after the body has completely decomposed.

11. Mr [illegible] Middleton P.O. handled the Police Investigation of the above, and as Mr Middleton has just arrived, this visit acted as a familiarisation tour of the BIAMI. It is felt that once Mr Middleton has adapted to the BIAMI Census Division, he will be able to operate in any other of the Census Divisions within the Sub-District.

12. Mr Smith, the Officer in Charge of OBEIMI Base Camp, and Mr Middleton both went out to SEDADO and very successfully handled the arrest of two murderers, who are now in at NOMAD awaiting the District Court hearing. This murder has been outstanding for some time. The actual killing took place over a year ago at KONO NNE of OBEIMI, but only came to light three months ago and since then, the men wanted for questioning have been avoiding the Government Patrols. As an important side effect, the SEDADOs, whom we were having difficulty with over the past year, have become less secretive and less abnoxious since the murky guilt cloud hanging over their heads has been removed. Further improvements from the SEDADO people are now expected.

(6)

13. The investigation into the murder of BOSOM (male 28 years approx), began on Monday the 26th of October, 1970, the week after the investigation at DUGUDOMOBI. The death occurred at MAGWIBI which is in the SUPEI Census Division, 50 mins walk from MAGWIBI Rest House in a Northerly direction. Mr McConaghy conducted the Police Investigation and generally, the whole operation went very well, resulting in the arrest of six men concerned with the beating to death of alleged sorcerer BOSOM of the smae village, MAGWIBI.

14. When the Patrol arrived at MAGWIBI and the first tentative feelers put out for trouble in the group, there was a completely negative response by everyone including the Village Constable. At this stage, although we had reasonable suspicion that something had happened at MAGWIBI from the talk that filtered down to NOMAD and on the track to MAGWIBI, we were unsure of the story as it was very garbled and we could not pinpoint any individual. On the 27th, the first day at MAGWIBI, there were groups deliberately hiding away from the village to ascertain what the intention of the Patrols visit was; so the people were informed that it was only for Census and the murder was not mentioned. On the 28th, after the whole MAGWIBI group had gathered, questioning began. Mr McConaghy A.P.O., found that, after he had randomly picked the most guilty looking man for questioning, that he had hold of one of the main offenders. After this surprise selection, the rest of the village quickly broke their silence and the story of the murder unfolded easily. The six men involved were arrested and charged with Wilful Murder and just by chance, a T.G.C. Helicopter landed at MAGWIBI and asked if he take back anything to NOMAD. Consequently, three of the main offenders and a Constable were whisked off to NOMAD ... the MAGWIBI people obviously impressed with the Government's efficiency.

15. The body of BOSOM was sighted, but again, due to decomposition, it was impossible to spot any marks externally. The body was identified and Mr Mc Conaghy took statements at the site.

16. It interesting to compair the SUPEI investigation with that of an investigation into a murder in the BIAMI Census Division. As individuals, the SUPEI are more closely knit in their village community whereas the BIAMI function almost as seperate individual units. Information about investigations will come far more readily from the SUPEI group as every in that community is familiar with the facts of the case, but the BIAMI, more than likely, will not know anything about what his neighbour is doing, and if by chance he does find out something about his neighbour, he will not want to know about it especially if it is a murder. The BIAMI make it easy for investigations as the corpse is generally placed on a burial platform, providing easy examination, but the SUPEI entomb their corpses below the ground making it difficult to examine.

17. It is thought that the SEDADO murder that took place last year, was followed up by the eating of the body. The corpse was divided into small pieces and nearly all the people from SEDADO were sent small portions of the body. It is very doubtful that the offenders will be prosecuted for defilement of a corpse as evidence is very difficult to obtain. There is also a story about the murder being a tradition payback to the ADUMARI men who had been one death up for many years, however, this will be checked further to stifle any recurrent payback.

(5)

ECONOMIC.

18. Three thousand dollars has been granted on Rural Development for the construction of the KUMA River bridge on the Nomad - Obeimi Road. The road itself, is still under construction from the two ends, moving towards the bridge site on the KUMA River. The KUMA River is the only major river to cross apart from the HAHAMI River near the Station, which is conveniently forded, on the Nomad - Obeimi Road. Work on the bridge will begin in November, 1970.

19. Mr Middleton will begin the clearing of the site and begin construction of the bridge - this Patrol took Mr Middleton and myself out to the bridge site, where ideas put forward were examined for their practicability. It now appears that there will have to be center piling on the span and this will have to be gone about in a very thorough manner. A recent letter from the 1 P.I.R., that there may be an engineer out to examine possible methods of constuction. Any advice from an engineer would be most appreciated, especially solving the center support problem and the flood resistance of the bridge.

CONCLUSION.

20. The DUGUDOMOBI investigation was the only unsuccessful aspect of the Patrol and it is felt that this failure was overrided by the capture of the SEDADO men. The murder at DUGUDOMOBI is turning into a typical BIAMI murder investigation that will probably be drawn out for several months until the offenders are captured. Mr Middleton is taking an interest in this Case from the KUMA Bridge Site so there may be results from that quarter.

21. The MAGWIBI investigation was used as and example to the rest of the SUPEI people and the effect of arresting six active men from the village community should influence the rest of the MAGWIBI's when they intend killing another sorcerer. The Village Constable at MAGWIBI was sentenced to two months I.H.L. at Nomad for spreading false reports to the Government Patrol about the trouble in his village.

22. It is incorrect to assume from this report and the suppliments, that the Nomad Sub-District averages out a murder a week as the murders, when they are committed, tend to come in together .. a short rash of murders and then a long spell of good behaviour, the spells inbetween are tending to become longer as consolidation progresses.

I. McGregor.
a/ A.D.C.

Original : Photos attached.
Labled DUGUDOMOBI Corpse.
MAGWIBI Corpse.

(4)

DUGUD HMOBI — IUWAME (F. 32 YRS).
21/10/70

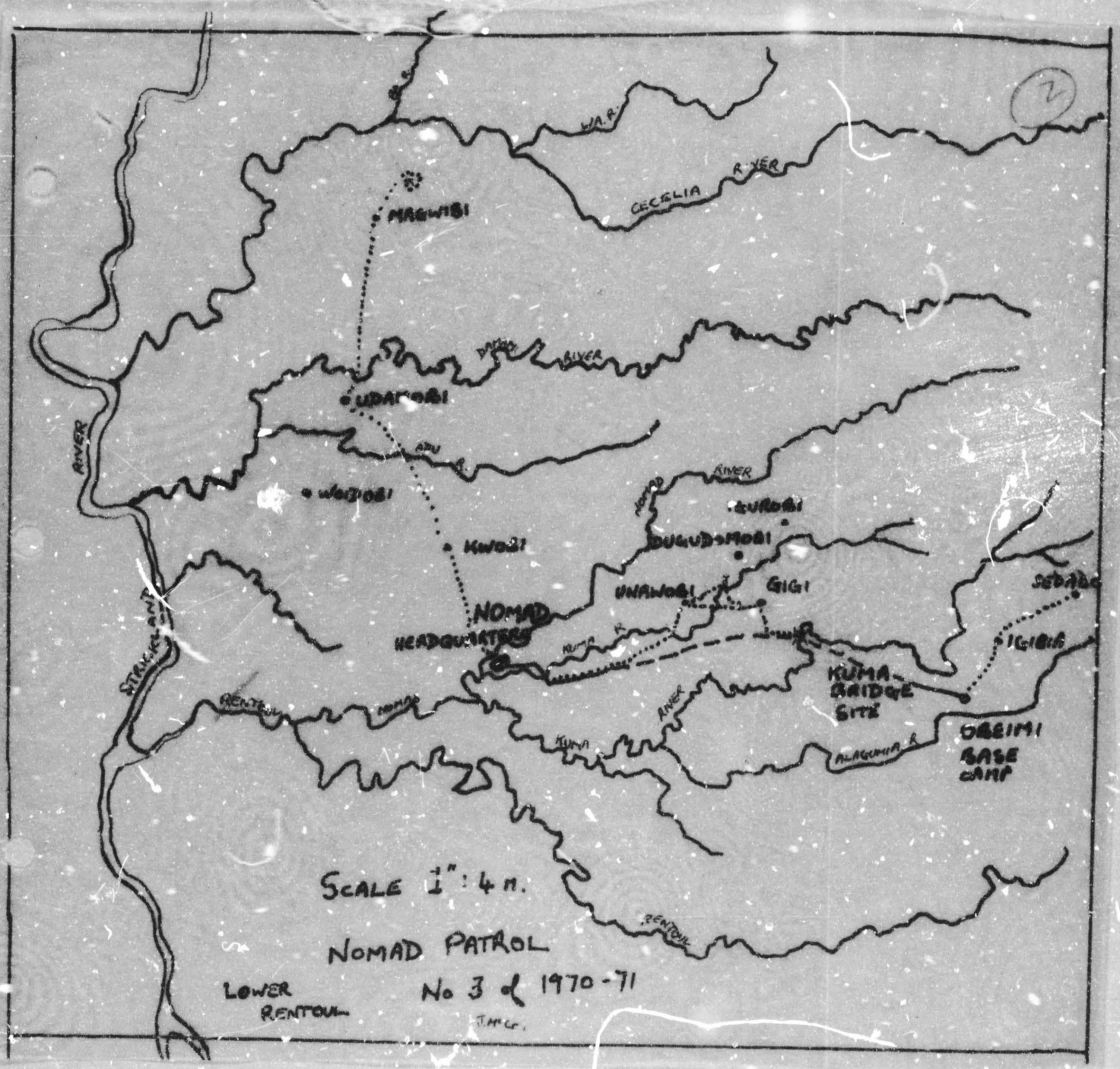
PROBABLE CAUSE — BROKEN SKULL

(3)

MACIWIBI — BOSOM (M. 28 YRS)

28/10/70

PROBABLE CAUSE - BEATEN TO DEATH


MAGWISI
CECELIA RIVER
RIVER
UDARUGI
RIVER
RIVER
KWOGI
NOMAD HEADQUARTERS
UNAWOGI
GIGI
IGIBIA
KUMA BRIDGE SITE
OBEIMI BASE CAMP
RENTOUL
LOWER RENTOUL
SCALE 1" : 4 m.
NOMAD PATROL
No 3 of 1970-71

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: Supplementary Report No.3 of 1970/71

Subdistrict: NOMAD

District: Western

Type of Patrol: Special

Patrol Conducted by: C.Middleton Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): BIAMI Census Division
Non Council Area

Personnel Accompanying Patrol:
J.K.McGregor a/ADC — Const.1/21 as AUXIP 1202
G.K.Smith P.O. — Const.PETSON 2572
Const.ICMIRE 1761
Interpreters OPI and TCM

Duration of Patrol—from: 20.10.70 to: 27/10/70

No. of Days: Eight (8)

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: NOMAD No.14 of 1969/70

Date: 20.5.70 to 27.5.70 Duration: Eight (8) Days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): DUGUDUMOBI Police Investigation
KUMA Bridge Site Inspection
Apprehending of SEDADO Murderers

Total Population of Area Patrolled: Estimated 1500

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

3/12/1970.

[signature]
District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

67-3-23

HRD:KV

67-3-23

Division of District Administration,

KOMEDOBU. PAPUA.

9/12/70

The District Commissioner,
Daru,
WESTERN DISTRICT.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 3 70/71

Your reference 67-7-1 of 3rd December, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. C. Middleton P.O. of the Biami Census Division.

An informative and well presented report adequately covered by your comments and those of the A/ADC.

(S.J. PEARSALL)
a/ Departmental Head.

c.c.
Mr. C. Middleton P.O.
Nomad, S.D.O.
WESTERN DISTRICT.

67-7-1

67-7-1

RAC.jfh

67-7-1

Western District,
DARWIN.

3rd December, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD Patrol 3/70-71.
Supplementary Report.

Thank you for three copies of Mr. Middleton's report, and comments which accompany your own report on this exercise. The two reports should be read in conjunction.

2. Mr. Middleton's report is a brief account of what he did while on this patrol. You should advise him to read over his typed work, correcting where necessary obvious errors in spelling and construction, as these needlessly mar what would have otherwise been a creditable effort.

3. I am more inclined than before to question whether there is any real value in the "dawn raid" type of operation. Rarely have they proved successful, and there is always the chance of someone being killed or seriously wounded by some nervous bowman. As a matter of policy, please let me have your considered opinion on this in the form of a memorandum, giving, if you can extract it, the comparative successes and failures over the past two years or so.

4. I will have the Senior Clerk send you some mapping ink, pens, and tracing paper.

(R.A. CALCUTT)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of this report herewith.

(R.A. CALCUTT)
a/District Commissioner.

Att/

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(9)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67.7.1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD
Western District.

4th November, 1970

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD Supplementary Report No.3 of 1970/71.

1. Herewith four (4) copies of the above report for your comments and onforwarding. This report is a supplementary report to Mr.McGregor's A/ADC NOMAD Patrol Report No.3.

2. Camping allowance claim for the above period is enclosed for signature. Police members camping allowance claims have been compiled and sent to Police Station DARU for processing.

3. Field Officer's Journal for the month of October (folios 1 to 4) enclosed.

4. For your information please.

C.Middleton
Patrol Officer

P.S Copies of patrol map have been done in blue pen ink, as there are no supplies of mapping equipment on the station.

(8)

NOMAD Supplementary Report No.3 of 1970/71.

NOMAD Sub District

Western District PAPUA.

Non Council Area.

Patrol conducted by C.Middleton Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled BIAMI Census Division (Part)

Personnel Accompanying the Patrol

J.K.McGregor a/ADC (Part)
G.K.Smith P.O. (Part)

Const.1/Class AUNIP 1202.
Const.BENSON 2572.
Const.IOMIRE 1761. (Part)

Patrol Interpreters OPI (Part)
TOM

Domestic
12 BIAMI Carriers
8 PARE Carriers.

Duration of Patrol 20.10.70 to 27.10.70
8 days total.

Last Patrol into Area NOMAD No.14 of 1969/70 Mr.McGregor
8 days total.

Objects of Patrol DUGUDUMOBI Police Investigation.
KUMA Bridge Site Inspection.
Apprehending of SEDADO Murderers.

Population of Area Estimated BIAMI : 1500

Map Reference RAGGI Fourmil Map attached.

.....
C.Middleton
Patrol Officer
NOMAD
4th November, 1970.

PATROL DIARY

(7)

Tuesday 20.10.70	1000	Departed NOMAD station with Mr.McGregor a/ADC, Cpl.ATNIP Const.BENSON and YEOMERE with patrol interpreters OPI and TOM. for Nomad road head.
	1120	Passed road head camp. Departed form the road following the south bank of the HAMAMI R.
	1220	Arrived UNAWOBI rest house. Discussions with interpreter OPI whether to continue on to closer proximity of the suspected murderers bush house or to camp here at the rest house. Decision made by the ADC to rest the patrol and make an early morning departure for the bush house and to have it surrounded by sun-up. Purchase of food for carriers. Slept night UNAWOBI rest house.
Wednesday 21.10.70	0500	Departed UNAWOBI in heavy rain with torchlight, leaving all patrol equipment behind at the rest house.
	0630	Surrounded house of suspected murderer and search carried out. Nothing found. Checks made on two nearby garden houses but to no avail.
	0930	Arrived back at UNAWOBI rest house.
	1015	Patrol party departed for GIGI rest house.
	1110	Arrived at intersection of two tracks, one leading to the survey line and the other leading up to the murderers house and then onto DUGUDUMOBI. Patrol carriers and police travelled onto GIGI rest house, while the ADC, Const. YEOMERE, interpreter OPI two guides and self walked for five minutes along this track and located the burial platform.Sighted body of slain women. Series of B/W 35mm photographs taken.
	1145	Departed platform for GIGI rest house.
	1245	Arrived GIGI rest house, patrol party had already made camp. Questioning of the Dugudumobi village constable and men re murder, witness's etc. Purchase of food for carriers from the village constable of IGIMI (Gabalifi). Slept night GIGI rest house.
Thursday 22.10.70	0800	Departed GIGI travelling to the KUMA bridge site along the road survey line.
	0900	Arrived KUMA bridge site. The last twenty minutes of walking followed the western bank of the KUMA R. along a sharp steep ridge. Particular notice paid to the location of the taller stands of timber and accessibility to the waters edge.
	1010	Departure of ADC with Const.YEOMERE, interpreter OPI and four carriers for NOMAD station.
		Camp setup and the afternoon spent clearing approaches to the bridge site. Discussions with the village constable of AWOBA re the prospective bridge building and for him to tell the groups around AWOBA that the work would start at the beginning of November. Food purchased.Slept night KUMA bridge site.
Friday 23.10.70	0740	Departed KUMA bridge site for OBEIMI following the road survey line.
	0940	Arrived at OBEIMI road head.
	1105	Arrived OBEIMI and met the officer in charge Mr.Smith. Patrol party set up camp in Obeimi village. Discussions with Mr.Smith. Slept night OBEIMI.
Saturday		

PATROL DIARY (continued)

(6)

Saturday 24.10.70	0730	Morning parade taken by CIC. Discussions with ADC NOMAD per Drummond 25 re patrol to SEDADO.
	1420	Man from KONO (HARU MADE) placed under arrest charged in relation to a murder at SEDADO in early 1969.(he had come on the station to sell food to the government). Preparations made for patrol to SEDADO. Slept night OBEIMI.
Sunday 25.10.70	0730	Departed OBEIMI for SEDADO with Mr.Smith,Cpl AUNIP, Const/s OKOMBA,BENSON and GIAP with interpreters TU and TOM accompanying.
	0840	Apprehended accomplice to the man arrested yesterday on the walking track. Const.BENSON and interpreter TOM detailed to escort the prisoner back to OBEIMI,while patrol party continued on to SEDADO.
	1010	Arrived SEDADO. Waited during afternoon to come in from the numerous scattered garden houses. Work supervision of repairs to rest house. Discussion with the village councillor. Purchase of food for the patrol. Slept night SEDADA rest house.
Monday 26.10.70	0800	Mr.Smith carried out recruitment of labour for work on Obeimi road head. Further talks with the village councillor.
	1115	Departed SEDADO for OBEIMI.
	1200	Walked through extensive IGIBIA garden complex. Work had been done on widening existing track by cutting a swath either side of the track.
	1307	Arrived OBEIMI. Walking time 1 hour 52 minutes. Slept night OBEIMI.
Tuesday 27.10.70	0745	Departed OBEIMI for NOMAD station.
	1010	Arrived AWOBI and waited for rest of patrol to arrive
	1115	ARRIVED and left WALIBI discussions with village constable re KUMA bridge work.
	1230	Departed WALIBI for NOMAD. and by 1300 completed crossin of patrol party across the KUMA R. after carrying out repairs on the raft which had broken its mooring.
	1600	Arrived NOMAD roadhead.
	1730	Arrived NOMAD station. Prisoners handed over to the corrective institution. Patrol stood down.

.....

NOMAD Supplementary Report No.3 of 1970/71.

INTRODUCTION:

1. Biami Census

This patrol was primaryily a familiarization patrol of the Division, which included;

(a) Police investigation of reported murder at DUGUDUMOBI.

(b) KUMA Bridge site inspection.

(c) Apprehending of murderers involved in SEDADO murder.

Police Investigation of reported murder at DUGUDUMOBI Group.

2. On monday 19th October the village constable for DUGUDUMOBI reported the alledged murder of IUWAME (female 32 years) of DUGUDUMOBI hamlet by HUHUWANI (male aged 30 years) and NAGA (male) both from a bush house one and ½ half hours walk north west of GIGI rest house. He said that 'while he was working on the NOMAD road head, two boys., SEGA (aged 10) of DUGUDUMOBI and SEGANI (aged 16 years) of IGUROBI told him of the alledged axeing of IUWAME. The boys had said that they both were in IUWAME's house around midday on monday 12th October, when both HUHUWANI and NAGA entered the house. NAGA then held IUWAME's hands behind her back and HUHUWANI hit her on the left hand side of the head with an axe that he had bought into the house with him. They then left the without harming the boys.

Approximately four days previous (facts are not clear at this stage) villagers of the DUGUDUMOBI group held a pig feast and had gathered near the NOMAD road head on the UNAWOBI track. It was at this feast that both HUHUWANI's mother and NAGA's wife related the story of the slaying of IUWAME. It appears as though the village constable did not believe the womens story until the two boys reiterated to him.

Acting on this preliminary information, Mr.McGregor and self departed NOMAD station for UNAWOBI rest house and early the following morning undercover of rain and darkness, walked to the suspected murderers bush house. House surrounded and searched but house had been vacated and judging by the ashes in the fire-place they had left some six to seven days previous. and that he had left in some haste as bows and arrows and numerous items were found in the house and the log door had not been placed in position.

The patrol party returned to UNAWOBI rest house, collected patrol equipment and departed for GIGI rest house. While the carrier line continued onto GIGI, Mr McGregor and self travelled on to inspect the body of the slain women. The body was located on the left hand side of the walking track positioned on a rough bush platform made out of sarling. The platform was eight feet above the ground with a pole sapling top four feet by six feet, with branches layed across the top covering the body. The leaves on the branches were still relatively green while the ones underneath the platform had turned black due to decomposition of the body. The branches were removed from on top of the body and it could be seen that the body was in an advanced stage of decomposition with only the lower half of the body (from the waist down) not decomposed. The body was in a supine position with the right forearm across the right side of the face and the legs in a spread open position. A closer inspection as much as decoposition would allow, it was observed that the cranium was broken into two seperate pieces (a top section and a lower-jaw-section), with a small fracture noticed on the right side of the cranium in the temporol region. Black and white 35mm photographs were taken from as many different positions as was possible, these to be used later as evidence.

Returning to GIGI rest house the village constable and the boy MABIA were questioned about the murder again and a list of witness's and informant's was compiled. Further questioning pertinent to the case was considered of no value as both the village constable and the boy had only here-say evidence.

The village constable was instructed to tell the particular witness's to come into Nomad station to give evidence, while the patrol continued onto the KUMA bridge site.

(4)

KUMA Bridge Site Inspection:

8. As instructed by the a/ADC NOMAD an inspection and familiarization of the bridge site was carried out. As can be appreciated at this stage only generalized comments can be given, as undoubtedly problems will arise as the work progress's.

9. The bridge abutments from the Nomad side of the approach will require quite extensive box cutting while the Obeimi side approach poses an inundation problem, as it is subject to seasonal flooding that would cover the approach for a distance of 200 feet back from the abutment with four foot of water. Refer conclusion for farther comments.

10. The immediate problem will be the locating of timber long enough to span the 71 foot span across the river. Several types of hardwood were 'reported' to be within access of the river., the hardwood locally called 'HI'AMI' (similiar to Kwila) and another hardwood that is larger in size but not as hard, known by the local name of 'SEFIA'.

11. Labour situation appears on the outset to be quite promising although fully realising the 'work capabilities' of the Biami. Talking to the village constable from AWOBA they appear to be quite enthusiastic even though the bridge work will be on a 'self-help' basis. But it is hoped initially to supplement the Biami bridge labour with experienced labour from the Pare census division.

12. Food supply poses no problem as the nearby gardens of the SOWOBI group are very extensive and as yet have not been tapped by either of the NOMAD or OBEIMI road head camps.
Work will be starting at the bridge site on friday 15th Nov.

Apprehending of murderers involved in SEDADO murder.

13. After arriving at OBEIMI base camp discussions were held with the officer in charge Mr. Smith and the a/ADC NOMAD per Crammond 25., reference a short administrative to go to the SEDADO group to check on the varying reports that had filtered into the base camp that the government was 'losing-face' with the SEDADO group. It was decided the patrol should leave the following day utilising the Nomad patrol carriers and police.
The patrol was considered important as the last administrative patrol through this area was in March '70 by Mr.McGregor P.O.

14. Patrol preparations were made on the saturday for a early morning departure on sunday. Early in the afternoon one HARU MADE of the KONO group came onto the base camp to sell food. He was immediately apprehended and charged with the murder of TIKUBI (male) of the SEDADO group which was committed on the 3rd April, 1969. This murder was investigated by Mr.McGregor, but could not be completed as the two suspected murderers had fled into hiding in the bush. HARU on questioning promptly incriminated his fellow accomplice and said that he was in SEDADO.

15. The patrol departed early the following morning travelling very quickly in order to get to SEDADO by mid-morning. After eighty minutes walking, the patrol met the accused on the track walking towards OBEIMI, he was duly apprehended and returned to OBEIMI base camp under escort by interpreter TOM and Const.BENSON while the patrol continued onto SEDADO. (Refer conclusion for further comments.)

16. The patrol's arrival at SEDADO was given a mixed reception and in particular the village constable KABARI SIWA was very aloof and inco-operative, an arrogant young man (and on reading the village book, comments which were supported by previous officers). During the afternoon the people from the surrounding garden houses gathered at the rest house where they seemed quite anxious to sell food to the patrol. Talks were given by Mr.Smith re general administration matters.

17. The following day the patrol returned to OBEIMI base camp with the SEDADO's returning to the road head to continue there work on the Obeimi section of the road, the work that they had left in early October.

18. A report from Mr.Smith since this patrol's return to NOMAD states that the village constable has all the workable labour of SEDADO working on the road, with his attitude showing a marked improvement.

CONCLUSION:

19. Though all the aims of the patrol were not realized, the patrol can be satisfied in that the KUMA bridge site was inspected and that word has been passed on to the neighbouring hamlets that work is starting there towards the end of this week, with this officer's return to the site to start initial approach clearing and drainage.
Reference to para.9 this could require the building up of eastern approach to the bridge.But it is hoped that during the preliminary work on the site (ie; the wet season) the river will be observed in flood and height and flow will be carefully noted.

20. The SEDADO section of the patrol was most fruitful in that an outstanding murder investigation is now being completed by Mr.Smith as preparation for the preliminary hearing that is to be held at NOMAD. Reference made to para.15

21. The only unsatisfactory part of the patrol was the incomplet-e police investigation of the DUGUDUMOBI murder, frustrated by the key witness's and informants having fled into hiding in the bush; and the failure to capture the suspected murderers. The only satisfactory method appears to play the 'waiting game' as shown by the SEDADO affair. This officer will be based at the KUMA bridge site for several months and this is ideally situated to conduct on the spot investigation patrols as it borders the DUGUDUMOBI and GIGI areas. Both the scene of the crime and the burial platform (where the cranium will be closely exam-ined and will be returned to NOMAD station to be used as evidence) will be investigated again.

C.Middleton
Patrol Officer

4th November.1970

(2)

Appendix 'A':

Report on RPGNC Members.

Const. 1/Class AUNIP 1202	Quite, reliable and an excellent and experienced bushman.
Const. BENSON 2572	Young constable, keen and energetic.
Const. YEOMERE 1761	Reliable, a good patrol constable.

.....

NOMAD PA

Strickland R.

Diamond R.

Eaton

Boyer Bank

LOWER RIVERINE CENSUS DIVISION

PAPE CENSUS DIVISION

INDEX

Constructed road.

Road survey line.

Pack route.

Motor road. Pack route.

SCALE 1:250,000

Statute Miles

NOMAD PATROL NO. 3 of 1970-71.

142°30"

Kuma (Jimmi) R.

UPPER STRICKLAND

(Sumi) KUBOR

Kuma Bridge Site

Kaugel R.

Elkum Creek

East Kaugel R.

GREAT PAPUAN PLATEAU

Extreme Drainage System into Tomu Complex

Tomu R.

LAVA

1:250,000

5 0 5 10 15 20

Statute Miles

Copied from:
BAGA and LAKE KUTUBU.
FOUR MILE.

RANGE.

O'Malley Peaks.

MOUNT SISA 7325'

The Whale Back.

SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT. (TARI SUB DISTRICT)

WESTERN DISTRICT.

MOUNT BOGALI 7000'

WESTERN DISTRICT

SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT

LAVA.

Copied from.
RANGE and LAKE KUTUBU.
FOUR MILE.

Copied by
[redacted] P.O.
NOMAD 4-11-70.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: No. 4 of 1970/71.

Subdistrict: NOMAD

District: Western

Type of Patrol: Investigation Under.

Patrol Conducted by: Mr. C.J. Smith Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): BIAMI Census Division

Personnel Accompanying Patrol: Mr. C.D. McConachy A.P.O.
7 members R.P.&M.G.C.
Interpreter
23 Carriers.

Duration of Patrol—from: 10/12/70 to: 15/12/70

No. of Days: six days actual

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: [illegible], 1970 Patrol No. 2 of 70/71.

Date: August, 1970 Duration: 46 days

Objects of Patrol (Brief): Investigate reports of multiple murders and cannibalism at WAIORI.

Total Population of Area Patrolled: BIAMI 3050 people.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

18/1/1971.

a/ District Commissioner.

G.P.—PaNG/B1637.

67-3-28

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(13)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. RAC.jfh

23 FEB 1971

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,

Western District,
DARU.

22nd February, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

(10) (7)

Nomad Patrol 4/70-71

Further to my 67-7-1 of 18th January, and your 67-3-28 of 27th January, the Assistant District Commissioner at Nomad has now forwarded a detailed comment on my letter, which is enclosed.

2. My instruction to him related to the use of Police and carriers in dawn raids, while under the control of two inexperienced officers. I share Mr. Barclay's views that such raids are distasteful, and that they have limited success. They obviously have their place in our operations, but I cannot permit the use of carriers when Police are in short supply. For this reason, my instruction will stand.

3. I will take up separately the case for more Police on receipt of the submission mentioned in Mr. Barclay's para 6.

(R.A. CALCUTT)
a/District Commissioner.

Encls.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

(12)

67-7-1

Division
xxxxxxx
Dept. of the Administrator,
NOMAD.
Western District.

9th February 1971.

WESTERN DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
16 FEB 1971
DARU
DISTRICT T.P.N.G.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
D A R U.

Arrest Operations - BIAMI

I refer to your 67-7-1 of 3rd December 1970, and 18th January 1971. Delay, as you know, has been caused by staff changes.

2. I note that in your first memorandum (above), you ask for my opinion, and in the second, as an instruction, you forbid this kind of operation under any circumstances in the future. Comments called for under the first are therefore largely redundant. Without going into detail, however, chances of success on early morning raids are around 50% - more, if suprise is achieved and the exact whereabouts of those wanted is known; both these provisos naturally affecting the success percentage. Please advise me if you still require the break-down as listed in para.3. of your first memo.

3. Personally, I find the dawn operations distasteful, and I have not carried out any since September 1969. The OIC CBEIMI informs me that he has similar views.

4. In general, recent tactics have placed the onus on Village Constables to bring in offenders, bolstered with Administration visits to the villages concerned. If these instructions to Village Constables and visits are repeated often enough, in the long run they bear fruition. Weighed against this 'long range' view is the Administrative necessity of obtaining quick arrests. As long as no Official criticism is brought to bear because of the lengthy delays in apprehending and the consequent committal proceedings, (almost certain to be commented upon by the learned Judges) then I am more than happy to go along with these methods. This is not intended to mean that staff from NOMAD will be lax in police investigations - far from it - however, delays of up to a year can be expected in apprehensions; amply proven by previous experience. Indeed, it is not unreasonable to expect that in some cases no arrests will be made at all within an Administratively reasonable period - eighteeen months or more.

5. The WAIOFI case had some special features. In the first instance it was the Village Constable who died - allegedly by sorcery - thus leaving the group without its Government representative. As a large number of the group were involved in the subsequent killings, any calls for the alleged criminals to give themselves up would have gone unheeded, and the people would simply have taken off to the bush indefinitely. In the second instance, Mr. Smith was informed that those wanted were at the WAIOFI long houses, and were unaware of the Administration's presence in the area. I feel that Mr. Smith acted promptly and with dispatch in arranging for their arrest early the following morning. Had he arrived after 7am, the vast bulk of the inhabitants would have vacated the long houses to follow daily persuits, leaving him empty handed. It can be argued that a sitdown stay of three or four days would have brought about the required arrests, but I do not believe that this would have been possible, due to the numbers involved. The group would most certainly have acted in concert, and

.../2.

(11)

abandoned their long houses until the patrol moved out of the area. The modus operandi of the BIAMI has been described in great detail in previous Reports.

6. Ideally, the situation calls for more Police - previously forwarded submissions under the 68-1-2 file refer; I will be making this the subject of a seperate memorandum to be forwarded later. The need to employ carriers in arrest operations would be obviated to a considerable extent.

7. I would appreciate your comments, please.

(R.T.Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

BR:KP

(10)

67-3-28

Division of District Administration,

KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

27th January, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 4-70/71.

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 18th January, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. G.K. Smith, Patrol Officer, of BIAMI Census Division.

I concur with your comments, albeit a successful patrol competently carried out.

It is encouraging to note the number of BIAMI 'firsts' related in paras 9 and 10 on page 4 of the report.

An adequate, clear and concise report.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

cc:
Mr. G.K. Smith,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.
via Daru,
Western District.

(9)

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NOMAD Sub-District,
Western District.

NOMAD Patrol No. 4 of 1970/71.

NOMAD Sub-District.

Western District . Papua.

Patrol Conducted by :- G.K.Smith, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled :- Part BIAMI Census Division . (KOGOIEBI & WAIOFI)

Personnel accompanying :- Mr. C.D.McConaghy A.P.O.
7 R.P.N.G.C.
1 Interpreter
34 Carriers.

Duration of Patrol :- Thursday 10th December 1970 - Tuesday 15th December 1970.

Last Patrol to Area :- Early 1970. J.K.McGregor P.O.

Objects of Patrol :- Investigate reports of multiple murders and cannibalism at WAIOFI.

Map Reference :- see attached map.

Village Population Registers not attached.

G.K.Smith.
Patrol Officer.

67-3.28 (8)

zealous efforts of our legalistically minded defence counsel. In this context, I would remind you that, at the last sittings of the Supreme Court in Daru, the defence raised the plea of not guilty on the grounds of social compulsion, i.e. that the defendants, by the nature of their customary upbringing, were compelled to kill and eat their victims, and that such compulsion overweighs their guilt under the Criminal Code. This plea has still to be be decided by the learned Judge.

6. I want you to accept my paras 3 and 4 above in the spirit in which they were written, viz., not as carping criticism, but rather as an instruction aimed at taking account of changing conditions in the Gazelle, and at using safer, more sensible tactics.

[signature]

a/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(7)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. RAC.jfh

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator.

Eastern District,
Daru.

18th January, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
Kerema.

Kikori Patrol Report 4/70-71.

Receipt is acknowledged, with thanks, of three copies of this report submitted by Mr. G.K. Smith, Patrol Officer, together with camping allowance claim. The latter will be handed here, and returned to you for payment.

2. The report is a clear, concise account of a special patrol during which four alleged murderers were arrested following early morning raids on two longhouses. Others were arrested for "Cannibalism", and presumably charges will be laid against them under Section 307 or Section 296 of the Criminal Code (Queensland adopted).

3. While this operation was completely successful, and there were no difficulties encountered, I must instruct you not to repeat this type of operation. I am particularly opposed to the use of carriers to help surround longhouses; while Mr. Smith, as a Police Officer, has the power to call on any citizen to assist him in the arrest of alleged criminals, at this stage it is most unwise and dangerous to place unarmed carriers in any jeopardy. Especially in the operation against the second longhouse, whose occupants were up and about, there was quite a good chance of arrows being fired by the Waifi people, who would almost certainly have recognized traditional enemies amongst the carriers. As a rule, dawn raids have not proved very successful anyway.

4. I have written at length on this topic in my comments on previous reports. Most recently, my 67-7-1 of 3rd December, 1970, is very relevant; incidentally, I have had no reply to this. Our approach should now be more towards getting the Kiami to think of the Administration, not as a dawn-sneak raider in their own style, but rather as the overall arbiter of justice which does not lower itself to the Kiami level. To this end, the Waifi village constable should be advised that it was his job to have acted as his counterpart from Kogoiebi did. This approach will have its successes and failures, but it is more in line with stated policy.

5. On the other hand, I must commend Messrs. Smith and McConaghy on the success of their patrol, and in the first stage of bringing to justice these men from Waifi. It now remains to build against them a strong case backed by evidence which will stand against the most

..../2

(6)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.
Western District.
8th January, 1971.

67-7-1.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
D A R U.

Nomad Patrol Report No. 4 of 1970/71
BIAMI Census Division- Conducted by G.K. Smith, P.O.

Attached are three (3) copies of the above Report together with the Officer's F.O.J.'s for the month of December and a claim for Camping Allowance.

2. The Report covers the details of the alledged murders and cannibalism as told by the accused on initial questioning.

3. The killings tend to exemplify how unpredictable the BIAMI are at this stage. The Waiofi group lie in the region south of OBEIMI Patrol Post and until now have been little problem in the consolidation programme.

3. The tactical early morning approach as outlined in this Report achieved its purpose and the Supplementary Report to be submitted by C.D. McConaghy will cover the topic in more detail. In this case the approach was undoubtedly the most efficient as was confirmed during later questioning. The entire Waiofi population, because of the "BIAMI guilt complex" described in earlier Reports, planned to vanish when the Patrol arrived. In keeping with BIAMI Custom the people would hide away in small bush houses for 3 months or more before planning a move back to the Long Houses.

4. For your information, please.

C.D. McConaghy.
Officer in Charge.

(3)

Patrol Diary . NOMAD patrol 4 of 1970/71.

Thursday 10th, December.

0800 Departed camp at KUMA river bridgesite and headed for OBEIMI.

1030 Arrived at OBEIMI, picked up extra police, Interpreter and equipment.

1115 Departed OBEIMI and set off for KOGOIEBI to gather information about the WAIOFI monkeyshines.

1205 reached bank of ALAGUMIA river. River in flood, spent 1¾ hours chopping down trees to bridge stream.

1600 Located a KOGOIEBI longhouse after searching all afternoon around their old garden sites and seeing no-one. Made camp beside longhouse. Two youths sent to find the Village Constable and food purchased from longhouse inhabitants.

1700 Village Constable arrives in camp and gives the full story of the WAIOFI killings. Decided to visit WAIOFI early next morning. KOGOIEBI'S all say that the WAIOFI's are all at their main longhouse and do not know that the Government has been tipped off.

Slept Camp at KOGOIEBI.

Friday 11th, December.

0400 Departed KOGOIEBI with police, carriers (without cargo), and KOGOIEBI guides and headed for WAIOFI.

0510 arrived at WAIOFI garden area and surrounded one longhouse. Two men in house arrested and charged with wilful murder. (Two of the men involved in the actual killings.)

0530 Set off at speed through garden area to reach the main long house.

0600 Arrived at main long house rather suddenly. Arrested a further ten men. 2 charged with wilful murder the rest with offences relating to the cannibalism of the three victims.

1000 Arrived back at KOGOIEBI camp with prisoners. Spent afternoon resting.

Slept at KOGOIEBI.

Saturday 12th, December.

Spent day at KOGOIEBI, further investigating into murders etc. Talks with local people. Propaganda for NOMAD - OBEIMI road.

Slept at KOGOIEBI.

(1)

(4)

Sunday 13th, December.

Departed KOGOIEBI and walked back to KUMA river camp. ALAGUMIA river down and patrol waded across.

Slept KUMA camp.

Monday 14th. December.

Spent day at KUMA camp examining bridge site with Mr. McConaghy.

Slept KUMA camp.

Tuesday 15th, December.

Walked prisoners into NOMAD. Walking time KUMA - NOMAD 5 hours.

END OF PATROL.

Special Report on NOMAD Patrol No. 4 of 1970/71.

On Wednesday the ninth of December we were informed by some transient KOGOIEBI men that there had been a multiple killing and barbecue at WAIOFI. On the following day Mr.McConaghy and myself walked to KOGOIEBI via OBBIMI, set up camp and got further information from the KOGOIEBI Village Constable. He confirmed the rumours and supplied the names of four KM WAIOFI men who had been bragging about their parts in the murders. The four men ADIGUMAI, his brother HETORI and two other men SIBARI and TOFONA claimed that they had killed the man DOMAI (M/A) and the women IAMOU (F/A) and DIASUME (F/A). The village Constable also said that other WAIOFI people had told him of the killings and the subsequent eatings.

2. The KOGOIEBI V.C. said that all the WAIOFI's were present at their main longhouse and were not expecting a visit by the Administration, thinking that their transgressions were, as yet, undiscovered. The V.C. said that he knew the location and occupants of all the WAIOFI houses and agreed to guide us there the next morning.

3. It was decided to adopt the stealthy early morning method of approaching the WAIOFI's. This is because the bodies were eaten and therefore the entire WAIOFI group would have guilty conscience-s. This means that at the first sight of an approaching patrol they would instantly flee into the bush and we would have no chance of finding them or of further investigating the alleged offences.

4. At 0400 on Friday 11th we set off for WAIOFI arriving in the main WAIOFI garden area at 0510. The eastern sky was just beginning to lighten and it was just possible to see without using a flashlight. The KOGOIEBI V.C. promptly led us to a medium-sized longhouse about 5 minutes away. Myself with half of the police and carriers and the interpreter spread out around the front and sides of the house while Mr.McConaghy and the rest of the patrol moved around and covered the rear of the house. While Mr. McConaghy was moving into position I saw a fire flare up and heard some coughing and conversation indicating that the occupants were just now waking and preparing their breakfast. After giving Mr. McConaghy sufficient time to deploy , myself with the interpreter went up to the front entrance of the house and made our presence and identity known to the occupants. As expected, as soon as they realised that we were the Government they decamped rapidly via the back door. At which point they found themselves confronted with Mr.McConaghy and company. Two of the alleged murderers, SIBARI and TOFONA were arrested, charged and cautioned. These two were the only men in the house.

5. By this time it was getting pretty light, so we moved at the double through the gardens. We arrived near the main WAIOFI house, a large longhouse, at about 0600 and in broad daylight. Everyone here was already up and around and commencing the days activities. Having no time or cover to surround the house we entered at a rush and managed to suprise most of the people present. The other two alleged murderers were amongst the group. These were duly charged ,arrested and cautioned. A further eight men were also arrested on ~~CHARGES~~ charges relating to cannibalism. All the women and children had also partaken of the cannibal feast but these were not arrested.

6. On the saturday at the KOGOIEBI camp after being further cautioned the four men alleged to have committed the actual murders all confessed to having taken part in the killings. ADIGUMAI claims to have killed the woman IAMOU while HETORI was killing the other woman DIASUME and SIBARI and TOFONA killed DOMAI.

(2)

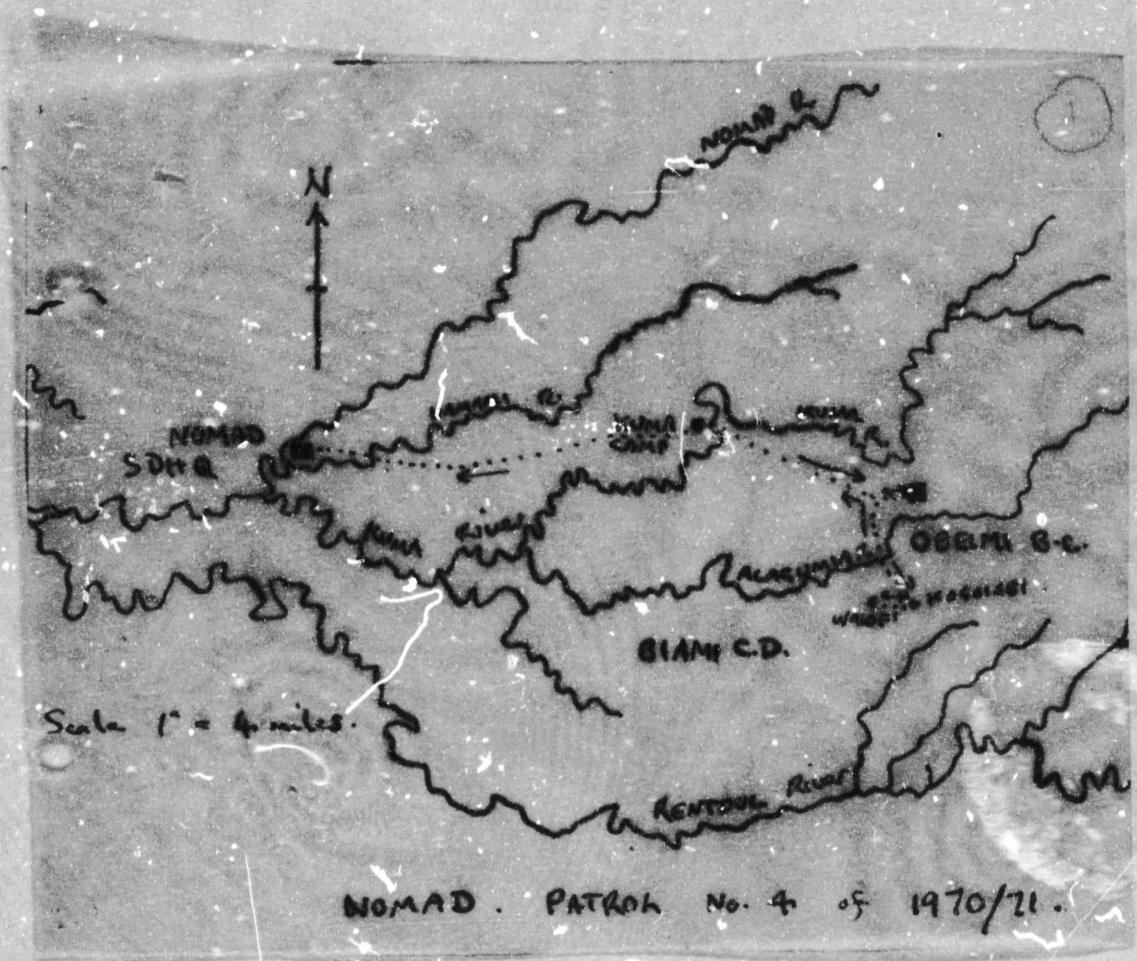
Special Report (Continued.)

7. The reasons for the killings were given as follows :- The WAIOFI village Constable had died recently and closely following his death the wife of ADIGUMAI also died (both bodies present on burial platforms at main WAIOFI longhouse). Obviously sorcery was the reason for two such sudden deaths. The Village Constable was also related to ADIGUMAI's wife so obviously someone had a grudge against that particular family. By the use of one of the mysterious and highly unscientific methods of discovering sorcerers ADIGUMAI found that the three deceased had been working sorcery on his relatives. This explains why ADIGUMAI and KETORI were involved in the killings i.e. avenging their two relatives. There is no clear reason why SIBARI and TOFONA should have been involved, although I believe that they were seeking status and recognition by the old warriors of the group (both are young men and, I think, single).

8. If status and a public demonstration of vengeance was the aim of the killings they succeeded beautifully with what must have been the most spectacular bit of grandstanding seen at WAIOFI in years. The three victims were sitting together, late one afternoon, in the main longhouse at WAIOFI. All the occupants of the house were present, most of them engaged in cooking the evening meal. The four assailants entered the house carrying wooden clubs and beat the three to death on the spot. ~~XXXXXX~~ Whether the bulk of the populace were paralysed by fear, looking on with interest, approving or disapproving is not clear. There should be no shortage of witnesses when the case comes to court. The bodies were then cut up and the meat distributed amongst the group.

9. This whole event is more typical of the BIAMI's of two years ago than the present. On the whole the BIAMI's are progressing very well. Last week we had a Village Constable actually bring a man from his own village into the station and accuse him of murder. To date Village Constables have mainly concerned themselves ~~xxxxxxx~~ with faithfully reporting the transgressions of neighbouring groups but not jeopardising their position in their own group by 'ratting' on their own men. On the odd occasion where a V.C. has reported trouble in his own group he has not been much help in rounding up the miscreants. Last week Mr. McDonaghy and myself had a domestic squabble brought before us for mediation, possibly another BIAMI 'first'. As a rule the squabble would have kept snowballing, possibly to the point of violence or murder, at which stage the Patrol Officer would eventually hear of it. The opportunity to nip these things in the bud seems now to be presenting itself.

10. The BIAMI attitude towards work, on the road or on the station is also on the improve. This is partly because they have discovered the value of money and are more willing to work for wages and partly due to a developing sophistication and acceptance of the Administration, mainly as a result of the lengthy consolidation that has been taking place over the last 18 months - 2 years.



NOMAD. PATROL No. 4 of 1970/71.

Supplementary.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF DISTRICT ADMINISTRATION
WESTERN DISTRICT T.P.N.G.
4 FEB 1971
DARU

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NOMAD No. 5 of 1970/71.

Subdistrict NOMAD

District Western

Type of Patrol Law and Order & Bridge survey.

Patrol Conducted by S.D.O. McCo. Ch. Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) BIAMI (part) Obeimi (part)

Personnel Accompanying Patrol Mr G.K. Smith Patrol Officer (part only)

1761 Const. IOMIRE

Interpreter OBI & Jowanti

Duration of Patrol—from 22/12/70 to 31/12/70

No. of Days 10 days actual

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Rasubi Nov. 1969

Date Nov. 1969 Duration 12 days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) To apprehend those people responsible for the murder of a Rasubi woman. To take measurements and hearing for Army's Civic action team. Recruit labourers for Nomad/Obeimi Road

Total Population of Area Patrolled BIAMI 3050. Rasubi Village 29

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

5/2/1971.

[signature]
District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

KJH:JB

67-3-34

KONEDOBU, PAPUA

23rd March, 1971

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

MINAP PATROL NO. 5 1970/71

Your reference 67-3-4 of 24th February, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. C.D. McConaghy of Minami and Gibuni Census Divisions.

Mr. Mc Conaghy appears to have carried out a very competent patrol.

(T.N. MILLS)
Secretary.

67-3-34 9

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. RAC.jfh

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
11 FEB 1971
KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1
Department of the Administrator,

Western District,
DARU.

8th February, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD Patrol 5/70-71.

Receipt is acknowledged, with thanks, of three copies of this report, by Mr. C.D. McConaghy, Assistant Patrol Officer. Claim for camping allowance has been funded, and will be returned for payment.

2. This was an effective patrol, capably carried out by a young officer who is rapidly gaining considerable experience in primitive area patrolling. Mr. McConaghy must not forget, however, that such patrolling forms only one segment of his total learning experience as a probationary appointee, and that there are other facets of the field officer's role which are just as important, if not more so.

3. Be that as it may, he is an officer of great promise who has been an undoubted asset to Nomad Subdistrict.

(R.A. CALCUTT)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of this report herewith.

(RA. CALCUTT)
a/District Commissioner.

Encls.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.
Western District.

11th January, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD Patrol NO. 5 of 1970/71.

NOMAD	Sub District.
Western	District.
Non Council Area	
Patrol Conducted by:	C.D. McConaghy Assistant Patrol Officer.
Area Patrolled:	Part BIAMI and GEBUSI Census Divisions.
Personnel Accompanying Patrol:	G.K. Smith, Patrol Officer. 1761 Const. IOMIRE. (PART) Interpreter - OBI. Domestic and 10 Carriers.
Duration of Patrol:	22/12/70 to 31/12/70. 10 days actual.
Last Patrol to Area:	July 1970.
Objects of Patrol:	To apprehend those responsible for the murder of a BASUBI woman. To take measurements and bearings to be used by the Army's Civic Action Team. To recruit labourers for the Nomad/Obeimi road.
Population of Area Patrolled:	BIAMI 3050/Basubi 29
Map Reference:	Fourmil of RAGGI Sketch attached.

C.D. McConaghy
Assistant Patrol Officer

Appendices: "A"
Sketch Map
"B"
Plan and Cross Section Views Kura Crossing

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub District Office.
NOMAD.
Western District.

18th January, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

Nomad Patrol Report No. 2 of 1970/71
Conducted by C.J. McCarthy - Assistant Patrol Officer.

Attached are three copies of the above Report together with F.O.Js (folios 21 to 28) and a claim for Camping Allowance.

2. The Report outlines the alledged murder of a woman at Basubi village and the subsequent apprehension of the said murderer. Since the completion of the Patrol further investigation has confirmed that the woman probably died as a result of severe head wounds which may have been inflicted by an axe.

3. There is an apparent need for further basic education in the role of the Administration. Each Patrol endeavours to explain the reasons for the Administration's action and only gradually are the people beginning to grasp the concepts of Law and Order.

4. The construction of the Kums bridge will be a mammoth task and some form of professional assistance will be required on site when building commences.

5. For your information.

C.J. McCarthy
Officer in Charge

1

NOMAD Patrol No. 5 of 1970/71.

INTRODUCTION....

1. This Patrol had various aims, the main one being the apprehension of those responsible for the reported murder of a woman from BASUBI village in the GEBUSI.

2. The Patrol began from NOMAD on the 22nd of December, 1970 and approximately one hour along the road the Patrol was confronted by a group of men from Basubi preparing a snack by the roadside before doing the final leg into the Station. The group was led by the Basubi Village Constable who stated that he and some other men from the village were bringing in the man responsible for the woman's death. The man FISIDIGUMA GAPOLE was subsequently arrested, cautioned and a party organised to escort him to Nomad where he was to be taken into custody. The primary aim of the Patrol was therefore accomplished only one hour from the Station but, as there remained other work to be completed, the Patrol was in the field for a further ten days.

3. The Basubi, often known as the SAGUBUSU , are a small bilingual group located on the fringe of the BIAMI/GEBUSI. They are censused in the Lower Rentoul Census Division with most being fluent in both Biami and Gebusi talk.

4. The road camp near the KUMA River was established in early November so as to prepare the approaches for the proposed bridge. The Nomad/Obeimi road has been surveyed and the bridge site selected by a Surveyor under contract to P.W.D. The site is said to be the most suitable along the River but, because of high flood waters experienced during the "wet season", difficulties in construction of a conventional wooden bridge are envisaged. As a result of a conversation with a visiting Army Engineer in October, 1970 a letter was drafted requesting Civic Action Assistance in the design of a suitable bridge. The Civic Action team arrived Nomad on 17/12/70 but the party was not equipped to walk the five hours to the bridge site. Consequently the secondary aim of this Patrol was to take measurements and bearings at the site - these have now been forwarded to Army HQ, Port Moresby.

--- Patrol Diary ---

Tuesday - 22/12/70

Departed Nomad in company with G.K.Smith P.O.
Came across small party of men preparing a meal by the roadside. Further questioning of the Village Constable when the arrest of a man for the murder at Basubi.
Escort arranged, ran safely to Nomad.
Patrol continued to Kuma Road Camp.
1600Hrs Arrived camp, food purchased.
Slept Kuma camp.

Wednesday - 23/12/70

Day spent taking measurements and compass bearings for Army's Civic Action team. Gesuama Village Constable reported domestic disturbance at his village. Parties brought to camp and trouble rectified.
Food purchased for Carriers.
Slept Kuma Camp.

6.

Thursday-24/12/70

Payed GESUAMA and IGIMI labourers who had completed term's work. P.O. Smith and self along with Interpreter and domestics rafted down Kuma River to WALIBI. The distance was approximately 5 miles and an attempt to plot the course of the river was made. 1230Hrs Departed Walibi for OBEIMI arriving Station at 1600Hrs.

Friday - 25/12/70

Christmas Day - observed Obeimi Patrol Post.

Saturday- 26/12/70.

Boxing Day - Observed.

Sunday - 27/12/70

At Obeimi. Food purchased for Carriers and cargo organised for departure from Obeimi tomorrow. Rough sketch plan drawn for proposed bridge.

Monday - 28/12/70

0800Hrs Departed Obeimi for Kuma camp arriving camp at 1100Hrs. Further measurements taken for bridge plan.

Slept Kuma Camp.

Tuesday - 29/12/70

New series of measurements taken along a bearing of 135 degrees. Cane rope tied together and a rough measure of the span taken - between to high points on either bank - approx. 430'

Slept Kuma Camp.

Wednesday-30/12/70.

0900Hrs Departed Kuma camp for Walibi.

1030Hrs Arrived Walibi. Arranged guide and set off for Basubi at 1130Hrs.

Track not clear, arrived Basubi around 1300Hrs. Spoke with Village Constable who confirmed that the man apprehended at the beginning of the Patrol had been handed over to the Warderin Charge at Nomad.

Took statements from two women and a man who witnessed the killing.

Slept Basubi.

Thursday -31/12/70

0800Hrs Departed Basubi heading for FABI.

0900Hrs Arrived Fabi spoke for a short time with people then departed for YULABI 0915Hrs.

1030Hrs Arrived Yulabi instructed V.C. and villagers to clear all debris from village area and to make repairs to Rest House and Police Barrack. Labourers for road work nominated.

1115Hrs Departed Yulabi for GASTOBI taking one hour to cross the flooded Kuma River. Spoke with one boy at Gastobi who was to pass the massage on to the V.C. regarding road work.

Across the Kuma River and on to Nomad arriving Station at 1530Hrs.

Patrol stood down.

5.

POLITICAL ... Observations and Comments...

5. The Basubi people numbered only 29 last Census and since that date a number of females have migrated out to HAFIMI in the Biami. The village comprises two long houses together with the Government Rest House and Barrack plus several small bush houses. The group is not often visited by general Patrols although most able males have worked on the road over the past few months. A track running south from Walibi is little used and is difficult to follow - the main link appears to be through FABI to the west and HAFIMI on the east.

6. The alledged murderer, FISIDIGUMA GADOLE is the godfather of the deceased and he became responsible for her welfare when her parents died. Another man, BEDAGWARE FADIMA, whose first wife had died, took the girl, BEBIAGUME DABWE with him to a bush house away from the main long house. FISIDIGUMA objected to BEDAGWARE taking the girl as he claimed his first wife had died through lack of care on the husband's part.

7. When the couple returned from their sojourn (10 days) in the bush the godfather became angry towards the girl for going away with the man. FISIDIGUMA was alledged to have taken an axe from his house and walked quickly to where the couple were standing. He met them outside the main long house and without uttering a word is alledged to have raised his axe to strike BEBIAGUME on the head. The woman raised a piece of wood she had been carrying in an attempt to shield her head but the axe blade struck on the top of the skull. As she was falling FISIDIGUMA was said to have struck her another blow to the side of the head - after which she was said to be dead.

8. Her male companion did nothing to ward-off the attack and when the girl lay motionless on the ground with gaping head wounds, made off with great speed. FISIDIGUME assumed that BEDAGWARE would make great haste to report the matter to the Government at Nomad. However, BEDAGWARE went into hiding for several days and about one week after the killing (17/12/70) the matter was reported to the Police Constable on security duty at the Kuma camp. The details were then forwarded on to the Nomad Office.

9. As detailed in the introduction the alledged killer was brought into the Station by the Village Constable on 22/12/70.

10. It is indeed disappointing to have such a gruesome killing in a small village such as Basubi. But, on the other hand, it is encouraging to have the people co-operating with the Administration. The Village Constable was a willing worker and showed keen interest. The Chief witness, BEDAGWARE has gone into hiding but I foresee little difficulty in having him available when the committal hearing comes before the court. Two women and a man were inside the house when the alledged killing took place and they are prepared to give evidence in court. A Patrol will be returning to Basubi in the near future to recover the skull.

Political Awareness.....

11. With most of the group assembled I began to explain

Political Awareness...(continued)

the reason for the introduction of Government Law into the area and, as I thought I was holding their attention I began to broaden my discussions. The group was "all ears" you might say, which is a sight not often seen in this area. I continued with the lecture and began asking questions of the people assembled .... what is the Government's role in the Biami.... A." to put people in gaol".... who lives up in the mountains (pointing to the Highland Ranges not more than 80 miles away)....A."nobody lives there" or"we have heard strange tales about that place". It is understandable that these people have little of no accurate knowledge of places other than their own because for generations they have been subject to raids by neighbouring groups. They dare not venture past their own clan boundaries but assured me that they would accompany a Government patrol to the Highlands or far South.

12. I began trying to explain the general position throughout the Territory but found they could not comprehend past Nomad Sub District, as was expected. However, they "uummd..." and"aarrd,..." when the Interpreter began to relate some hf his experiences whilst in Daru during the latest Supreme Court sittings. At the completion of the talk I asked if there was anything they would like to ask, thinking perhaps my constant repitition had some effect. I pricked up my ears and sat on the edge of the step when the mob began chatting and I eagerly awaited the Interpreters translation.....
"can we have a maddock from the Government store to dig out these trees...". I was only momentarily disappointed but I was hoping it was to be a query on something that was said earlier.

13. It is only a matter of time before the people begin to enquire about things outside their present understanding. Informal discussions such as described above are ideal for finding out about the people and perhaps they to absorb a little.

RURAL DEVELOPMENT...

14. The Road to Obeini road under the Public Works Department Rural Development Programme has been progressing only steadily over the past months. The initial estimate on the potential labour force was way above the actual figure. The Biamis are reluctant to work and most occassions a patrol has to be mounted in order to recruit labour. Self help does not appeal to the people and token payments of money and trade items are made to help inspire the people.

15. Food, with large labour lines (a good proportion of the labourers are brought from outside the Biami) is a problem. Practically all villages within a few hours walk of the road(only five or so) are virtually"bought out" and have little or no surplus food available for sale. Larger gardens are being planted but an immediate solution may be the introduction of small family based camps working an allotted section of the road. Each camp could be supplied by their respective family group and food consumption would be no greater than if in the village. This plan is now in use on a small scale but there is little likelihood of the number increasing until a Patrol can visit the areas.

16. The crossing over the Kuma River requires a bridge of sufficient height above the normal water level to prevent it being washed away during high flood. The Surveyor recommended a conventional wooden bridge but he did not take into account the likelihood of 20' rises in river height during the "wet season". Normal river height is approx. 6' but owing to the large water-shed complex at the headwaters

3.

RURAL DEVELOPMENT ...(continued)

OF THE Kuwa, the river is capable of rising 20' overnight at least three times in a year. The fast current and the timber that is carried downstream is capable of destroying any obstacles put in its path.

17. A plan and cross section views of the site are attached as appendix "B"(origial only). The Nomad or western side is satisfactory but the Obeimi of eastern side with the extended flood plane may be covered to a depth of 2-3 feet. The measurements have been forwarded to the Garrison Engineer, Murray Barracks and it is hoped that a suitable bridge design can be drawn up and a grant made available to construct the bridge.

COMPLAINT...

18. Normally in any other situation the report of a domestic complaint may appear as relatively unimportant. During this Patrol a complaint of this nature was brought to our notice. The Village Constable from GESUMA brought to the road camp one afternoon two couples who had evidently been practising a little "wife swapping". The trouble arose when one female party became upset when she suspected her husband may be planning to leave her. She became hostile towards the other female but fortunately the disturbance was settled and allparties appeared pleased when they returned to their village.

19. The significance of this situation is that it would probably be the first occassion in the Biami/Gebusi that a personal problem of this type has been solved or even brought to the attention of the Administration. Generally it could be expected that the disturbance would go on and on until somebody was injured or perhaps killed . Presumeably this may establish a precedent in the area.

CONCLUSION...

20. The Patrol had little difficulty in fulfilling its aims. There has over the past months been a change in attitude by a good proportion of the people which has made a Patrol's work a lot easier. The Biami have become more willing to co-operate with the Administration but there are still isolated trouble spots which hinder what is becoming a relatively sucessful consolidation programme.

C.D. McConaghy

C.D. McConaghy

Assistant Patrol Officer.

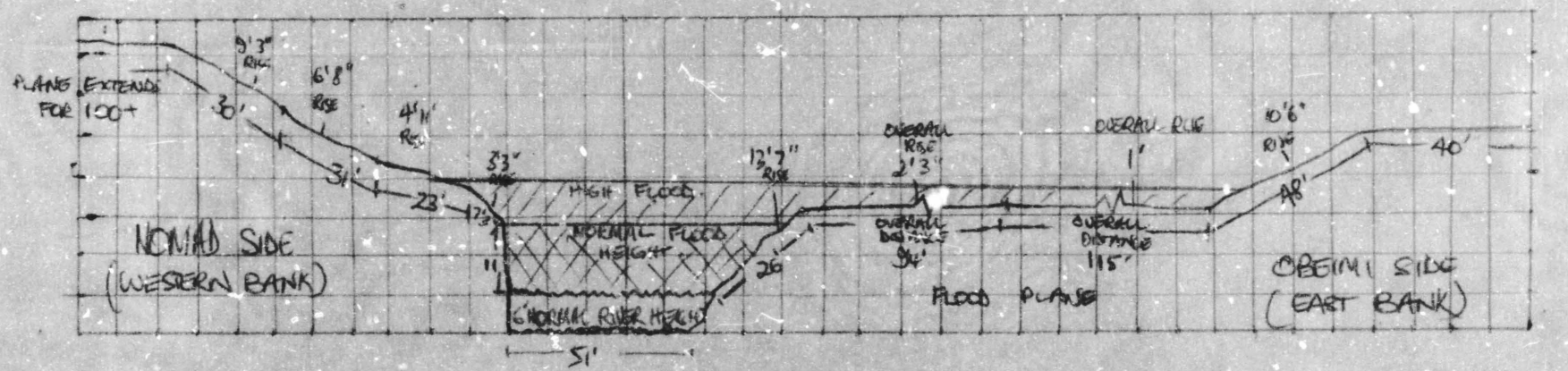
Appendix "A"

NOMAD PATROL No. 5 of 1970/71

APPENDIX "B"

KUMA RIVER CROSSING – CROSS SECTION 135°

(ROUGH SKETCH ONLY – ORIGINAL DRAWN TO SCALE OF 1" = 20' HAS BEEN FORWARDED TO ARMY HQ, PORT MORESBY)



SCALES: VERTICAL $\frac{1}{3}$ = 10'

HORIZONTAL $\frac{1}{2}$ = 20'

N

DIRECTION of FLOW: NORTH TO SOUTH

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of WESTERN Report No. NOMAD NO. 6 of 70/71

Patrol Conducted by C.MIDDLETON P.O.

Area Patrolled BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans G.K.SMITH P.O. (Part)

Natives CONST.BENSON 2571. CONST.OKOMBA 2210 INTERPRETER OPI.

Duration—From 13/11/19 70 to 4/12/19 70

Number of Days 20 days (actual)

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? NO

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 20/10/19 70

Medical ... ./...../19.....

Map Reference FOUR MIL. 'RAGGI' RASC.

Objects of Patrol CONSTRUCTION OF CAMP AT KUMA BRIDGE SITE:
SEARCH FOR ESCAPED DETAINEES / APPREHENSION OF DUGUDOMOBI MURDERER.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

Forwarded, please.

20/1/1971.

a/District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

67-3-30

Division of District Administration,

MAROBU. PAPUA.

29th January, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD PATROL No. 6 - 70/71.

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 20th January, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Special Report by Mr. C.M. Middleton, P.O. of Biami Census Division.

I concur with your comments which adequately cover this report. As mentioned in your memo to the A.D.C., Nomad, please return any future reports of this standard to the writer.

This type of reporting, unfortunately often detracts from fine field work such as was carried out on this patrol.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

cc: Mr. C.M. Middleton,
Patrol Post, WEAM,
via DARU
Western District.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

15

67-3-30

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. RAC.jfh

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
22 JAN 1971
KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,
Western District,
DARU.

20th January, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD Patrol 6/70-71.

Receipt is acknowledged, with thanks, of three copies of this report, submitted by Mr. C.M. Middleton, Patrol Officer. His camping claim has been funded.

2. This brief report, although not in the correct form for a Situation report, provides an adequate coverage during the 20 days the patrol was in the field. However, I must emphasise that it is necessary for reports to be submitted in prescribed form and it is further stressed that were it not for the fact that the officer had to be transferred immediately after the patrol's completion, this report would have been returned for complete re-writing. Only in the case of Border reports are we permitted to deviate from the standard report format.

3. Mr. Middleton is, however, a keen young officer who relishes field work as found in the Nomad area. His administrative and clerical shortcomings are, however, all too obvious, and he will not be posted back to Nomad or a similar area until he proves he can handle normal and everyday routine administration, and has gained some Local Government experience. He will probably not appreciate this, but the benefits of broad and varied experience will become apparent in time. He should realize this, and tackle these duties in the same enthusiastic way he reacts to field work.

(R.A. CALCUTT)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of the report herewith.

(R.A. CALCUTT)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. Mr. C.M. Middleton,
Patrol Post,
NOMAD.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA.

(14)

Division of District Administration
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.
Western District.

14th January, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD Patrol Report No. 6 of 1970/71
Conducted by Mr G.M. Middleton - Patrol Officer.

1. Attached are three (3) copies of the above Report together with Officer's P.O.J. (folios 9-15) and 1 claim for Camping Allowance.

2. The report was completed at NEM Patrol Post as Mr Middleton was transferred from Nomad on the completion of this Patrol. The Report, although written on the 12th of December, 1970 did not reach this Office until today.

3. The establishment of the Yuma Road Camp was vital for the continuation of work on the Nomad/Obelmi road. New areas, where both labour and food resources remained virtually "untapped" have been opened up.

It is hoped that by the introduction of several small camps the work output will increase. Present staff shortages precludes the supervision of these camps on a full-time basis, unfortunately.

4. The capture of the man wanted in connection with the murder at DUGADOMOBI was indeed fortunate. Mr Middleton showed good anticipation. The apprehension of the other man, MUHUMANI may be a little more difficult as he has most certainly gone into permanent hiding. But, with the encouraging assistance now being given by small groups in the Bimi, his arrest may not be such a problem. I feel the next Patrol to the area should see pleasing results.

5. Mr Middleton conducted a very satisfactory patrol and showed keen interest in his work.

C.D. McGrady

Officer-in Charge.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr. CM

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Patrol Post,
WEAM
Western District,
12th December, 1970.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD Patrol Report No. 4 of 1970/71:

1. Please find attached four copies of the above report for your comments and onforwarding.

2. The patrol was broken into two parts, firstly by the visit of the Minister of External Territories Mr.BARNES and secondly by this officers' recall to the station to pack in readiness for temporary transfer to WEAM Patrol Post. With the patrol time prematurely cut, most of the aims were not realized.

3. The area is a very interesting and definately the most stimulating and rewarding posting in the Western District, to which this officer would like to return too.

4. Camping allowance claim and Field Officers Journal for the period are also attached.

C.Middleton
Patrol Officer

NOMAD PATROL REPORT NO.4 of 1970/71.

NOMAD Sub - District.

Western District. - Papua.

Non Council Area.

Patrol conducted by — C.Middleton. Patrol Officer.

Area patrolled — BIAMI Census Division (Part)

Personnel accompanying the Patrol

Const. BENSON. 2571
Const. OKOMBA. 2210 (Part)
Interpreter CPI.
25 BA and SUPEI Carriers.
Domestic.

Duration of Patrol — 13.11.70 to 28.11.70
1.12.70 to 4.12.70
20 days (actual)

Last Patrol to Area — 20.10.70 to 27.10.70
7 days.

Objects of Patrol — Construction of Camp at the KUMA Bridge Site.

a. Search for escaped detainees.
b. Apprehension of DUGUDDMOBI murderer. (collection of Supreme Court Witness

Population of Area

Map Reference — Four Mil. 'RAGGI' 1966 RASC.

APPENDIX A — Comments on Patrol Police.

APPENDIX B — Map.

.....
C.Middleton
Patrol Officer.
12.12.70

PATROL DIARY:

(11)

Friday 13.11.70	1015	Very heavy rain delayed the departure of the patrol. Rain subsided and the patrol with a carrier line of twenty Pare labourers, with Const.BENSON and domestic accompanying departed for the KUMA Bridge Site.
		Forded the flooded HAMAMI R. (taking twenty minutes for the patrol to cross.)
	1120	Arrived at NOMAD Road-Head camp, met by Const.UMAI (who had been caretaking the camp in the absence of Mr. McConaghy APO.)
	1200	Departed Road-Head camp with tent flys and tools from the camp. Const.UMAI returning to the station.
	1425	Arrived at GIGI Rest House and waited for the rest of the patrol to arrive.
	1500	Departed GIGI Rest House for KUMA Bridge Site.
	1600	Track following the NOMAD-OBEIMI Survey line. Arrived at the KUMA Bridge Site. Makeshift tent-camp set up. Slept night KUMA Camp. Total walking time being four hours and twenty minutes.
Saturday 14.11.70	0730	Morning roll call. Party of labourers sent back to the Road-Head camp to pick up the rest of the equipment, while eight remained behind to construct a footbridge across the river. Tree felled across the river just upstream from the proposed bridge crossing. Purchase of meagre supply of fresh food from villagers from the nearby two garden houses. Arrival of Village Constables from the AWOBI and KABLIFI groups. Conversation re the bridge building, both helped on the construction of the footbridge and then returned to their respective villages.
	1700	Footbridge completed, work finished for the day.
	1705	Arrival of carrier line back from Road-Head camp with balance of road equipment. Slept night KUMA Camp.
Sunday 15.11.70		Heavy local rain overnight, all tents need repairing.
	0730	Morning roll call. Nineteen labourers (Supei and Pare) sent back to NOMAD to pick up Mr.Smith P.O.'s equipment and bring it back to the KUMA Camp. Remaining labour sent out into the bush to collect 'biri' and afternoon spent making thatch. Steps from footbridge to the campsite completed.
	1700	Work finished for the day. Villagers comming in to sell food. Slept night KUMA Camp.
Monday 16.11.70	0730	Morning parade and roll call. Nineteen AWOBI and six KABLIFI villagers reported for work. Parties sent out into the bush to collect black palm and poles for the houses. Camp area cleared and construction started on 'biri' labour barracks. Arrival of the Village Constable from GASAMA with four villagers, the rest of the villagers are comming tomorrow.
	1400	Arrival of Mr.Smith PO ex NOMAD (walking time four hours ten minutes)
	1500	Arrival of Mr.Smith's carrier line.
	1700	Work finished for the day. Slept night KUMA Camp.

Tuesday 17.11.70	0730	Morning parade and roll call. The AWOBI line sent out to collect black palm, the KARLIFI and GASAMA lines sent out out to collect 'biri' while the Supei line started work on clearing the survey line, with the Pare labourers constructing an equipment and food shelter.
	0745	Departure of Interpreter OPI and BIAMI villager for WALIBI to try and locate the line from OBEIMI which should have rendezvoused with Mr.Smith's line from NOMAD.
	0910	Arrival of Const.IOMIRE and OBEIMI line ex AWOBI.
	1305	After waiting for the return of Interpreter OPI, Mr. Smith and patrol departed for OBEIMI following the Survey line.
	1700	Work finished for the day. Barrack roof finished. Food purchased. Slept night KUMA Camp.
Wednesday 18.11.70	0730	Morning parade and roll call. Work parties continued on their allocated work. Arrival of line from a village group from just above the IGIMI group. to sell food.
	1700	Work finished for the day. Purchase of food from the AWOBI and IGIMI villagers. Slept night KUMA Camp.
Thursday 19.11.70		Heavy rain overnight washed footbridge away. Repairs to to be started in the afternoon as soon as the river subsides.
	0730	Morning parade and roll call. Seventy labourers reported for work. Work on the houses continueing with the Supei labourers continueing to work on clearing of the survey line.
	1700	Work finished for the day. House completed and work started on new footbridge. Slept night KUMA Camp.
Friday 20.11.70	0730	Morning roll call. Light drizzle through out the morning. Work on footbridge and survey line.
	1700	Work finished for the day. New footbridge completed. Slept night KUMA Camp.
Saturday 21.11.70	0730	Morning roll call and work parade. Work carried out on clearing the stumps from the survey line on the NOMAD side.
	1600	Work stopped for the day due to rain. Called into mediate a dispute amongst two BIAMIs. Slept night KUMA Camp.
Sunday 22.11.70		BIAMI labourers return to their respective villages to collect fresh food. Pare and Supei labourers continue to make 'biri' for the labourers house. Cassowary shot in the afternoon and scaled out amongst the labourers. Slept night KUMA Camp.
Monday 23.11.70	0730	Morning parade and roll call. Work continueing on barracks and survey line.
	1200	Arrival of carrier line from OBEIMI with pass from the OIC Mr.Smith re the escape of two prisoners from NOMAD CIB (MUSU and SOGEMA) of SOGOBOSOGO on saturday afternoon Waited until 1500 for the arrival of Police and carrier line from NOMAD.

PATROL DIARY (Cont.)

	1500	NOMAD carrier line did not arrive. Departed KUMA Camp with Pare labourers for OBEIMI leaving Const.BENSON in charge of the Camp.
	1700	Arrived OBEIMI, walking very briskly. Met by OIC Mr. Smith and told that the area to be searched was very close to the KUMA Camp.A complete misunderstanding. Discussions with OIC re the escapees. Slept night OBEIMI.
Tuesday 24.11.70	0745	Departed OBEIMI for KUMA Camp with Mr.Smith and OBEIMI labour line accompanying. One Pare labourer sent to WALIBI to check to see if the NOMAD line had arrived there instead of the Kuma Camp.
	1020	Arrived KUMA Camp. Told by Const.BENSON that the Police and carrier line from NOMAD had arrived at 1545 yesterday afternoon and had departed for SOGOBOGOGO this morning at 0730.
	1300	Departed KUMA Camp for SOGOBOSOGO. Passed through BEGUANIBI Rest House (on the maps as the KABLIFI/CASAMA Rest House) This Rest House has a magnificent view of the OBEIMI/AWOBI/WALIBI area.
	1315	Arrived SOGOBOSOGO Rest House. Walking time two hours and fifteen minutes on very wet track. Met Constables OKOMBA/DIDYMUS/and YAMBE who had arrived at the Rest House at approx.1145. Inquiries made by the Police on arrival with villagers from down in the village, stated that the two escapees had arrived at the village yesterday, had collected their families and had left the same day. Purchase of food from SOGOBOSOGO. Mr.Smith and self slept night SOGOBOSOGO Rest House.
Wednesday 25.11.70	0748	Departed Rest House and walked for five minutes in a NW direction. Arrived at the Village Constable's house He had died some seven days previous and was now placed in a burial platform nearby. Continued walking in the the direction that the two escapees had gone.
	0812	Crossed the HAMAMI R. and entered MUSU's garden complex (one of the escapees). Camp set up in garden area in light rain. (Mr.McGregor a/ADC had camped very close to this garden when apprehending these two murderers in '69.) MUSU's house was searched but he had already left, taking his wife and baby child, father and SOGEMA with him. It was assumed that he was in hiding somewhere in the bush in his area.
	1400	Police split up into four parties and inspected bush surrounding the garden complex. Self, Interpreter TU and a SOGOBOSOGO villager departed for SAFIBI, walking east and then north.
	1425	Arrived at garden house and spoke to the SAFIBI Councillor re the escapees. He said that they had not come this direction.
	1600	Departed for camp.
	1630	Arrived camp. Return of Cpl.AUNIP and Constables OKOMBA KEWENG/DIDYMUSand YAMBE with reports of having seen tracks. Preparations made for early morning departure to search area south towards IGUROBI. Food purchased from SOGOBOSOGO villagers. Slept night MUSU's garden.
Thursday 26.11.70		Early morning preparations for search.
	0640	Walked ten minutes in a NW direction and arrived at MUSU -s new garden and garden house inspected.

Patrol party split up into two groups, Mr.Smith, Cpl. AUNIP,Constables OKOMBA and KEWENG, Interpreter OPI and DDA labourers going to the south and then in a sweep back to the garden while self, Constables YAMBE and DIDYMUS two BIAMI Village Constables and the Pare labourers would make a sweep to the north.
Walked SW for forty minutes then followed a ridge in a generally northerly direction. After one hours walk we found a bush house to the left of the ridge in a low depression between the ridges. House surrounded but no one found (had'nt been used for at least one week).
Returned along track to the place where Const.DIDYMUS had heard woodchopping, then patrol cut directly across to the other ridge to where the chopping was comming from.
Located small family making a rough bush shelter. Area surrounded as best as the terrain would allow, as it was thought that this was MUSU and his family, but family surprised and ran off into the bush, but they were identified as village people.

Returned to the track and then headed E. Met village man (PUSINA), wife and his four children in bush shelter on the track. Enquired asto the whereabouts of escapees but they had not seen them.
It appeared as though we were out of the MUSU's garden area, as this man came from the IGOROBI group.

1200 PUSINA showed party back to the camp. Arrived and met Mr.Smith who had returned at 1120, without having seen a trace of the escapees.
Food purchased off SAFIBI group. Patrol rested
Slept night garden camp.

Friday 27.11.70

0800 Departed garden camp and crossed the HAMAMI R. and headed in a S to SSE direction.

0820 Arrived at the house of the deceased SOGOBOSOGO Village Constable and continued on crossing several sago swamps and one large stream.

0910 Arrived at the group where MUSU's wife originally came from. Villagers told of the escape and advised to report any movements of same to NOMAD.

1000 Arrived at BEGUANIBI Rest House
1005 Departed Rest House for KUMA Camp.

1100 Arrived at KUMA Camp. Total wlking time two hours and fifty-five minutes.

1230 Arrival of Const.IOMERE and line from OBEIMI. Dep. of Const.Yambe for GIGE to meet up with Const.DIDYMUS and the rest of the patrol and then go onto NOMAD.

Discussions with AWOBI/KABLIFI/and GASAMA Village Constables re work on the bridge site and the visit of the Minister for External Territories, Mr.Barnes on monday morning at NOMAD.

Food purchased from SOGOBOSOGO villagers who had followed the patrol to the camp.

Slept night KUMA Camp.

Saturday 28.11.70

0730 Morning parade. Village Constable of KABLIFI left in charge to caretake the station while self was in NOMAD

0815 Patrol departed KUMA Camp with Mr.Smith and his OBEIMI line accompanying. Walking very slow.
Forded HAMAMI R. which was swollen.

1415 Arrived NOMAD and met by Mr.McGregor a/ADC and McConaghy APO.

(1)

Saturday, Sunday and Monday spent at NOMAD waiting for the arrival of the Minister of External Territories Mr.Barnes on the monday morning. Due to bad weather the NOMAD strip was closed and Mr.Barne's visit was cancelled.

Tuesday 1.12.70

0930 Departure of patrol for KUMA Camp with Mr.Smith PO with his OBEIMI line and Mr.McConaghy APO accompanying

1010 Forded the HAMAMI R. (taking ten minutes to cross the whole patrol)

1055 Arrived at disbanded NOMAD Road-Head Camp, waited for rest of patrol to arrive.

1105 Departed camp for the survey line.

1127 Arrived at UNAWOBI garden complex on the Survey line.

1155 Self, three labourers, Constables OKOMBA and BENSON and Interpreter OPI departed for UNAWOBI while the rest of the patrol continued onto the KUMA Camp.

1200 Met villagers from the DEBRAMOSOM group who stated that there were villagers at UNAWOBI.
Continued onto UNAWOBI crossing the HAMAMI R. where a new temporary crossing had to be constructed..

1230 Arrived at UNAWOBI Rest House. Interpreter going down to the garden houde to ask instructions on how to get to HUHUWANI's house.

1300 Departed UNAWOBI Rest House.

1405 Arrived at HUHUWANI's garden house, and from a distance the house appeared deserted, but on closer inspection one man could be seen walking around the house, while some fifty yards into the bush a woman's voice and a baby's crying could be heard. Party was deployed, cover was not very good but advance made good to within twenty yards when the young man (HAGIBA) gave the alarm The older man and the woman were captured.
The man captured was one of the alledged DUGUDUMOBI murderers re NOMAD Patrol No.3 (NAGA) the woman being his wife.

1445 Departed garden house for the burial platform of the murdered woman.

1500 Arrived at the platform and the fully decomposed body was identified by NAGA as that of IUWAME the murdered woman.
The cranium and necklace and armbands collected for exhibit purposes.

1530 Dep. for KUMA Camp, arriving at 1540 at the Survey line and continued on down to GIGI Rest House.

1612 Arrived at GIGI Rest House.

1715 Arrived at the KUMA Camp. The prisoner placed under guard.
The recently completed footbridge had been completely washed away, the river having risen at least fifteen feet.

Self, Mr.Smith PO and Mr.McConaghy APO slept night KUMA Camp.

Wednesday 2.12.70

0730 Morning parade and roll call .

0815 Departure of Mr.Smith for OBEIMI.
Handover of Camp to Mr.McConaghy APO

0945 Departure of self, Constables OKOMBA/BENSON, Prisoner Interpreter and Pare carriers, for IGUROBI to collect Supreme Court Witness's that were required in DARU no later than the 7th December.

1037 Met villagers of the KABLIFI group on the track leading to the BEGUANIBI Rest House. Directions asked for the way to IGUROBI.
A large stand of hardwood was located here, could be of use in the KUMA bridge construction.

1045 Departed for IGUROBI
1052 Turned off track to the left just before the BEGUANIBI Rest House, heading in a N to NW direction.
1155 Forded the ASAWO R. near a waterfall.
1117 Entered the GARDEN garden complex.
1125 Crossed over the IGIABO R. (Both these rivers flow S into the HAMAMI R.)

1130 Arrived at junction of track running E to SOGOBOSOGO (approx 11/2 hours walk away) Waited for the arrival of guides to come from the small hamlet of IGIRAMOBI.
1210 Departed heading W and then N.

1300 Arrived at a UNAWOBI garden house and continued onto the HAMAMI R.

1317 Crossed over the HAMAMI R. by means of a huge tree that had branched the river.

1348 Arrived at the IGUROBI-SAFIBI track after walking N from the HAMAMI R.
Travelled W.

1357 Arrived at UNAWOBI Rest House.
Total walking time five hours and three minutes.
Camp set up. Discussions with the Councillor re Court Witness's. Query re the re locating of the present Rest House to a position some five minutes walk to the N. Instructions given to repair existing Rest House in readiness for the forthcomming Census Patrol.
Slept night IGUROBI Rest House. Heavy rain during night.

Thursday 3.12.70

Waiting for the arrival of the Supreme Court Witness to arrive. Did not arrive.
0910 Dep. Rest House heading in a S TO SW direction along a very wet track.
0929 Crossed over the MISUA R.
0941 Arrived at junction of track running N-S. While rest of the patrol continued onto DUGUDUMOBI, self, Interpreter and guide walked S along this track. 0955 crossed over the MUSIA R. again and entered a large garden complex . Enquired of the villagers the whereabouts of the Witness but was told that they had left early this morning to meet the patrol at DUGUDUMOBI.

1015 Departed garden , 1032 picked up the track to DUGUDUMOBI

1040 Arrived at DUGUDUMOBI at the Village Constable's house. Recent death and women on burial platform lamenting the death.
Word sent out for the remainingg Witness's to come down to the village.
Statement taken from the prisoner NAMA as this house was the house in which the murder was committed.
Statements taken from the two witness's to the murder.
Finished taking statements down by 1830.

Walked down the track for five minutes to where the patrol had constructed a bush camp., out of bush black palm.
Slept night in bush camp. Heavy rain during night.

Friday 4.12.70

0835 Dep. bush camp for UNAWOBI
0848 Walked through rest house area (which had completely been overgrown with secondary growth)
0928 Entered the extensive UNAWOBI garden complex, walking very slow as track had completely been overgrown.

1003 Arrived UNAWOBI Rest House. Search of the nearby garden houses trying to locate the other suspected murderer who was reported to be in the area. Returned to the Rest House by 1205.
Arrival of the last of the Supreme Court Witness's.

1500 Dep. UNAWOBI Rest House, having rebuilt the crossing at the HAMAMI R.

PATROL DIARY (Cont.)

1515 Arrived at the junction of the SURVEY line and the track from UTAWOBI, continued onto the NOMAD road head.

1540 Arrived at Road head camp.

1645 Forded the HAMAMI R.

1725 Arrived NOMAD Station, prisoner handed over to the Corrective Institution.

Patrol Stood Down.

.....

(d)

Appendix A.

Comments on Police on Patrol.

Const.BENSON 2571:

A young policeman with a quite manner,. Uses initative. Good NCO matarial.

Const.OKOMBA 2210:

Sound and solid. A good patrol policeman.

Comments entered in the respective record of services and the RS Form 1.

.....

NOMAD Patrol Report No.4 of 1970/71.

(3)

Introduction:

1. This patrol was mounted to start a work camp at the proposed KUMA Bridge Site. While work on the construction of the KUMA Camp continued, two short patrols were conducted;

a. A search of the SOGOBOSOGO area for two escaped detainees.

b. The capture of one of the DUGUDOMOBI murderers (refer NOMAD Supplementary Report No.3 of 1970/71.)

The following report should be read in conjunction with NOMAD Patrol Report No.3 of 1970/71.

KUMA Camp:

2. Although originally planned as a temporary work camp, the site because of its ideal and central position is and will become an important base in the construction of the NOMAD-OBEIMI road link. With the presence of an officer at the camp, this facilitates and co-ordinates the smooth change-over of the OBEIMI and NOMAD cargo lines. Also the track (which follows the road survey line) is a better walking track than the original link with NOMAD through WALIBI, and is some several hours shorter with only four and a half hours from NOMAD to the KUMA and two hours from the KUMA to OBEIMI.

3. The camp was set up on the NOMAD side of the KUMA R. and at th -e time of this officers departure and the handover to Mr.APO McConaghy, there were four native material buildings completed (ie, an officers house, Police and Interpreters barracks, a large labour barracks and a combined food and equipment shed.)

4. Initially the purchase of food posed a problem but then groups of labourers were sent back to there villages to collect food, and once the camp became established, groups of women from hamlets as far up as SAFIBI came down to sell fresh foods.

5. Trouble was experienced with the erecting of a footbridge across the KUMA R. The river flows at approximately six knots and in a minor flooding which took the bridge away on Monday 30th, on that occassion the river had risen fifteen feet above its norm level. With the washing away of the second bridge just before this officers departure, it is suggested that a bamboo raft be constructed on the same lines as the one used at the WALIBI Kuma R. crossing.

6. Once the camp area was cleared and the camp constructed, work was started on the survey line back towards NOMAD, while work on the actual bridge site was to wait till the arrival of the Army Civil Aid Engineer, expected in January '71, who would give expertise on bridge approach and construction.

7. Labour grew to a total of seventy men, twenty-five of these being SUPEI and BA, while the rest were BIAMI from the groups of AWOBI (where the largest number of labour came from) KABLIFI and GESAMA. The presence of the BA (PARE) and SUPEI labourers (both groups of people quite energetic workers for the NOMAD area) were an added and encouraging incentive to the 'work-wary' BIAMI

Search for the Escaped Detainees:

8. On Monday 23rd, mid-day a pass from the OIC OBEIMI Mr.PO Smith was recieved informing of the escape of two detainees from the NOMAD Corrective Institution on Saturday afternoon. The detainees were MUSU and SOGEMA of the SOGOBOSOGO group.

(7)

9. On the following day Mr.PO Smith accompanying, travelled to SOGOBOSOGO. From reports colledted from the village people, the detainees had arrived late Saturday evening and had collected MUSU's wife, child and father and with SOGEMA had departed the next day. It was believed that they were in hiding in the bush and had made a rough garden house. The patrol stayed in the area for two days carrying out extensive searches of the surrounding bush, but the searches proved fruitless.

10. From information obtained from the people of this group, it is believed that the detainees are hiding in an area to the south of SOGOBOSOGO gxxpp .

Capture of One of the DUGUDOMOBI Murderers:

11. With the patrol's return to the KUMA Camp after comming into the Station to meet the Minister of External Territories Mr.Barnes, myself, Interpreter OPI, Constables OKOMBA and BENSON and two carriers, working on my assumption that since a month had elasped since the patrol had carried out its search of HUHUWANI's house, that possibly HUHUWANI and NAGA would have returned from their bush house to collect food.

12. The patrol arrived at the house in mid afternoon to find some people just leaving the house (NAGA and his family) who were apprehended. The patrol was very fortunate in that it had arrived at that pecise moment as NAGA and family had arrived at the house in the morning to collect food and were just returning to their bush house when captured.

13. A statement was taken from NAGA and then on questioning he said that HUHUWANI was hiding in the bush near his wifes hamlet of DUGUDOMOBI, that they had spit up the day after the murder. The DUGUDOMOBI area was searched on the patrols return to NOMAD while collecting Supreme Court Witness's, but no sign of them was found

Conclusion:

14. The basic aim set out for the patrol was accomplished in that the KUMA Camp was set up and construction work started on the Survey line. With work on the KUMA Camp started, the NOMAD-OBEIMI Road is being worked on from three points, not only does this help to complete the road sooner but also helps to maitain interest with the BIAMI. It might be added that at this stage the BIAMI do not realize the significance and importance of the road link and appear to associate it with another of the Governments 'exploits' into their domain.

15. The capture of NAGA was definately a stroke of luck, with the capture of HUHUWANI not going to be as easy and as simple. As mentioned in the concluding comments of NOMAD Supplementary Patrol Report No.3 of 70/71, a 'waiting game' will have to be played with HUHUWANI.

16. Overall a most interesting and thoroughly stimulating patrol, with this officer hoping to be reposted to the area at a later date, after only spending two short months there.

6°00'

KIUNGA
SDHQ

M.

KESE PAKI.

ELEVALA.

Strokka Ck.

KAIM R.

INDEX:

= Completed sections of NOMAD/OBEIMI ROAD.

— Survey line.

···· Patrol Route.

-·- Collecting of Supreme Court Witness's.

SCALE: 1:250,000.

0 5 10 15 21 25.

1 INCH = 4 Miles.

Map Copied from RASC.

RAGGI SB 54-11

KUTUBU SB 54-12 (Part Only.)

BLUCHER RGE. SB 54-7.

Series T504

Traced by.

Middleton P.O.

6th December 1970.

6°0'

KIUNGA
SDHQ

MCM.

KESEPAKU

ELEVALA

Sirokko Ck.

RIVER

INDEX:

== Completed sections of NOMAD/OBEIMI ROAD

— Survey line.

..... Patrol Route.

—·— Collecting of Supreme Court Witness's.

SCALE 1:250,000.

5 0 5 10 15 20 25

1 INCH = 4 Miles.

Map Copied from RAFC.

RAFC: SB 54-11

L KUTUBU SB 54-12 (Ed 1 - 1)

BLUCHER RGE: SB 54-7

Series T504

Traced by

[illegible] PO

6th December 1970

NOMAD.

MURRAY R.
STRICKLAND R.
WOMOSSAM.
SIGIO R.
Mongia Ck.
I Ck.
CARRINGTON R.
WETIMO
WESUMIBI
SIGIAU
Swamps.
MOIEBI
Tau Ck.
BOWINA
Duwia R.
HEADUBI.
WANINA
PURARA
Wai Tu R.
STRICKLAND RIVER
BR
SUIABI
MAGWIBI
DINABI
LIPPER STRICKLAND
CENSUS DIVISION
(SUPRI / KUBOR)
CECELA R.
A
TEXECO RIG
DAMA
UKIMATA
DAMA (DAMANI) R.
TIGASUBI
DIVIDE
BESELUBI
USAMOBI
NOMAD R.
MAGAWAY
ADU. R.
SEFALOBI
HPINA
WAKIANA
STRICKLAND
PARE CENSUS DIVISION
WOBIOM.
SAFIBI
IGUROBI
MASAMO
IUMORA
TERIABI
KWOBI.
HONOBI.
SUGUBONOBI
DISINA
ELEVALA
KUDA
DEBEPARE MISSION. APCM
BEREDINA.
SUSIABIRA
SUGIABI
I'ONIHABI
LINAWOBI
SOGOBOSOGO
SEDAGO
GESUAMA
KABLIEI R/N.
KONO
KONO (2)
IGIBIA
MOGURU
NOMAD SDHQ.
HAWAWA R.
KUMA CAMP
SIGE
OBEIMI BASE CAMP
RENTOUL R.
NOMAD R.
SAWALOBI
WALIBI
ANOBI
FABI
OBEIMI
GAMSE
KUMA R.
KUGOIEBI
SAMABOSO
WAIFOBI
LOWER RENTOUL
CENSUS DIVISION
KUKUDOBI
GASTOBI
YUKABI
HAFIMI
SABASTERI
DIMARADI
WABAOSOM
GUAMAR
BIAMI
CENSUS DIVISION
(Sui)
GUO R.
HUHUMOBI
RENTOUL R.
ODOGUMPI
KOBI
ISKOM R.
HONAM.
GREAT PAPUAN PLATEAU.
EXTENSIVE DRAINAGE
INTO TOMU SYSTEM
TOMU R.
UGA R.
Boga Bank
NGEFINATE DRAINAGE.

DOWINA
DUNIS R.
HEADUBI
WANINA
PURARA
WAI TU R
STRICKLAND RIVER
SUABI
DIMABI
MAGWIBI
UPPER STRICKLAND CENSUS DIVISION (SUPEI / KUBOR)
CECELIA R.
A
TEXECO RIG.
DAMA
UKIMATA
DAMA (DAMAM) R.
TIGASUBI
DIVIDE
PIPINA
BEBELUBI
UDAMOBI
NOMAD R.
STRICKLAND
WAKIANA
ADU R.
PARE CENSUS DIVISION
WODIOM
SAFIBI
IGUROBI
MASAMO
TUMORA
TERIABI
KWOBI
HONOBI
BUGUBONOBI
ELEVALI
DISINA
KUDA
SUGIABI
HONINABI APCM
LINANOBI
SOGOSOGO
KOND
DEBEPARE MISSION. APCM
SIGE
GESUAMA
KABLEI R/H
IGUBA
BERRDIN
HAMMI R.
NOMAD SDHQ
KUMA CAMP
SUSIABIRA
RENTOUL R.
SAWALABI
OBEIMI BASE CAMP
NOMAD R.
WALIBI
ANOBI
FABI
KUMA R.
OBEIMI
GAMBE
DEBIDONA
LOWER RENTOUL CENSUS DIVISION
KUKUDOBI
GASTOBI
YULABI
WAIFOBI
SAMADOBO
HAFIMI
SABASIGIT
DIMARAK
WABMOSOM
BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION
GUAMARI
Guo R.
HUHCNOBI
(Sui)
RENTOUL R.
ODOGLIABI
KOBI
ISHOM R.
HONABI
GREAT PAPUAN PLATEAU.
EXTENSIVE DRAINAGE INTO TOMU SYSTEM
TOMU R.
LIGA R.
Rogg Bank
INDEFINATE DRAINAGE
AIEMA R.
142°00'

KARIUS RANGE

TAGARI R.

O'MALLEY PEAKS

MOUNT SISA 7328'

A

TEXECO RIG.

AMA R.

TIGASUBI

NOMAD R.

MKGAWABI

ABUMARI

SEFALOBI

SAFIBI

IGUBOBI

MASAKO

SEDADO

KOKO

WASIBI

TOTOMONA

RENTOUL R.

NORTH BRANCH

HUHUDOBI

ABADO

FUSADO

SEDADO

GIWA R.

OBEIMI BASE CAMP

KWIMA CAMP

WALIBI

ANOBI

FABI

OBEIMI

GAILSE

KUGOIEBI

SAMADORO

WAIFOBI

HAFIMI

SABAGEGI

DIMABAGI

WAMOSOM

BIAMI

CENSUS DIVISION

GIAMARI

(Sui)

RENTOUL R.

EAST BRANCH

RENTOUL R.

LIBANO R.

BOSAVI MISSION

RCM

Wanu R.

GREAT PAPUAN PLATEAU

EXTENSIVE DRAINAGE INTO TOMU SYSTEM

TOMU R.

MOUNT BOSAVI 9500'

LAVA

IKE CAMPBELL

AIEMA R.

KARIUS RANGE

TAGARI R.

O'MALLEY PEAKS

MOUNT SISA 7338'

A

TEXECO RIG.

AIMA R.

TIGASUBA

NOMAD R.

MGAWABI

ABUMARI

SEPALOBI

SAFIBI

IGISUBA

MASANO

BUGUBOHOBI

SEDADO

WASIBI

TOTOHONA

NURUDOBI

FILISADO

SEDADO

SOGOSOGO

GESUAMA

KABEKI R/H

MOGUBI

IGISUA

KUMA CAMP

OBEIMI BASE CAMP

ABADO

NORTH BRANCH RENTOUL R.

WALUBI

AUGOBI

FAU

OBEIMI

GAMISE

BUGOBEBI

SAVADOBO

WAIPOBI

GIWA R.

MAFIMI

SABAGHAT

BIMAGABI

WABMOSOM

BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION

GUAMARI (Sub)

RENTOUL R.

EAST BRANCH

RENTOUL R.

LIBANO R.

ROSAN MISSION ARCM

WAMU R.

GREAT PAPUAN PLATEAU

EXTENSIVE DRAINAGE INTO TOMU SYSTEM

MOUNT BOSAVI 9500'

TOMU R.

LAVA

LAKE CAMPBELL

AIEMA R.

KARIUS RANGE.

TAGARI R.

O'MALLEY PEAKS

MOUNT SISA 7338'

FIGIO R.

LIBANO R.

BOSAVI MISSION APCM

Wanu R.

MOUNT BOSAVI 9500'

LAVA

WESTERN DISTRICT

SOUTHERN HIGHLANDS DISTRICT

No. 1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NOMAD NO. 7 OF 1970/71.

Subdistrict NOMAD

District WESTERN

Type of Patrol SITUATION REPORT.

Patrol Conducted by G.K.SMITH P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

P.FITZPATRICK P.O.(part)

C.McCONAGHY A.P.O.(part)

9 R.P.N.G.C.

3 INTERPRETERS

2 MEDICAL ORDERLIES

(Police, Interproters and Orderlies were on rostor system from NOMAD)

Duration of Patrol—from 6/1/1971 to 7/2/71 & 15/2/71 to 17/3/71

No. of Days 65.

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: DECEMBER 1970

Date 10/12/70 to 15/12/70 Duration Six days.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Construction work NOMAD-OBEIMI road. Law and Order. Routine Administration.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 3000 approx.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1637.

FJM:IT

67-3-52

KONEDOBU.
16th August, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 7 OF 1970/71.

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 22nd May, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of abovementioned Patrol Report by Mr. G.K. Smith.

F.W.E

(F.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-3 52. 14

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
26 MAY 1971
KONEDOBU

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference
If calling ask for
Mr.

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,
District Office,
DARU.

22nd May, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

NOMAD PATROL NO.7. of 1970-1971

Two copies of the above report of a patrol conducted by Mr. G.K. Smith, Patrol Officer, are forwarded for your information and comment please.

2. I recently visited Obeimi Base Camp with ADC Nomad. Mr. Smith is making the best of fairly primitive conditions as well as putting up with a steady stream of anthropologists, photographers and others who want to see their first cannibal.

3. The cost of getting supplies and materials into the Camp after flying them in ex Kiunga or Lake Murray is very high. I had a chance of seeing sections of the road and the difficulites of terrain and labour are fully appreciated. It is intended to send a four wheel drive Toyota to Nomad from the Daru pool. Preliminary enquiries have been made to see whether the RAAF will fly it in by Caribou during current Army exercises.

4. When a vehicle arrives at Nomad I hope work will be started on a pontoon for the Kuma River.

5. Mr Smith writes clearly of conditions in an area he now has a good knowledge. He understands he cannot change the Biami overnight and is facing the numerous problems with patience.

6. Another good piece of work.

K.A. Brown
A/ District Commissioner.

13

67-7-1

NOMAD,
Western District.
29th April 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD P/R No.7 of 1970/71 - part BIAMI Census Division - Situation Report - conducted by Mr G.K. Smith P.O.

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with maps. Camping Allowance claims have been processed at this office.

2. The report is actually a Special one, and can be divided into two Sections; that concerned with roadwork (48 days), and that concerned with Police Investigations (17 days). The Situation Report is therefore a brief one, due to these restricted activities, and is confined to general observations. The Diary adequately details Mr Smith's activities. In my P/R No.9 1970/71, I have made my own observations under the relevant Situation Report headings, and any further comment here would be pointless duplication.

3. The prompt manner in which the WAIOFI affair was concluded should serve as a salutary lesson to surrounding groups. I feel Mr Smith is to be commended for the efficient manner in which he has carried out his Police Investigations (see also my 67-7-1 of 9th February 1971).

4. I will ask Mr Smith to forward comments on Police.

5. The Report has been delayed due to lack of typing facilities at UMABIBI, and my absence on Patrol.

R.I. Barclay
a/Assistant District Commissioner

12

Dept. of the Administrator,
Division of Dist. Admin.,
OBEIMI Base Camp,
NOMAD Sub-District.

25th March, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD PATROL NO 7 OF 1970/71.

Sub-District	-	NOMAD
District	-	WESTERN
Non-Council Area.		
Patrol Conducted by	-	G.K.Smith P.O.
Area Patrolled	-	BIAMI Census Division.
Personnel accompanying	-	P.Fitzpatrick P.O. C.McConaghy A.P.O. R.P.N.G.C. S/Constx. HEVEHEVIRA Const 1/C AUNIP " " ABO Constables UMAI KRELO BENSON OKOMBA KEWENG Const/Bugler SIBEKT. Interpreter OBI " JOHN " TOM Medical Ord. KAMAN " " DOMINICUS.
Duration of Patrol	-	6/1/71 to 7/2/71 and 15/2/71 to 17/3/71. 65 days.
Last Patrol to Area	-	DECEMBER 1970.
Objects of Patrol	-	Construction NOMAD/OBEIMI road. Apprehension of Murderers, Cannibals and Prison Escapees. Police Investigations of above. Routine Administration.
Total Population	-	3000 (estimated)
Map Reference	-	Raggi (Military Survey) attached Map.

11

PATROL DIARY.

Wednesday 6th January.

1300 Departed OBEIMI, walked down to KUMA camp.
1600 Arrived KUMA camp. Inspected roadwork and examined bridge-site Slept at KUMA camp.

Thursday 7th January.

0800 Departed KUMA camp and walked to UMABIBI camp.
1100 Arrived at UMABIBI camp (OBEIMI Road-head).
Remainder of day spent improving campsite and finding the locations of the survey pegs prior to clearing of bush from road route. Slept at UMABIBI.

Friday 8th January.

Walked from UMABIBI camp to OBEIMI Base camp (1¼ hours).
Checked on progress of station maintenance activities and did a bit of office work.
In afternoon, returned to UMABIBI. Slept at UMABIBI.

Saturday 9th January.

Half days work at road camp. Afternoon off. Slept UMABIBI.

Sunday 10th January.

0800 Departed UMABIBI and walked to SEDADO.
1115 Arrived at SEDADO. Paid off some labourers that had been working on the station. About 200 pepple gathered at the village. A woman had died a few days previously and all her relatives and friends have come to SEDADO to mourn her corpse. I took this opportunity of an extremely large (by BIAMI standards) audience to disseminate general Administration propaganda and give pep-talks on road construction and other developmental activities. The paying of the labourers in front of a large and envious crowd may also help to inspire a little enthusiasm in wage-earning activities.
Slept at SEDADO.

Monday 11th January.

1000 Departed SEDADO and walked back to UMABIBI camp. Most of the labourers are engaged in constructing huts to use as sleeping quarters while they work on the road. Slept at UMABIBI.

Tuesday 12th January.

0800 Departed UMABIBI and walked down to KUMA camp.
1045 Arrived at KUMA. Further checks on progress of road work. Spent afternoon taking photographs of the bridge site to be used in planning the most suitable structure. Slept KUMA camp.

Wednesday 13th January.

0830 Departed KUMA camp and returned to UMABIBI.
Slept UMABIBI.

Thursday 14th January.

0800 Departed UMABIBI and walked to BOSABI (MOGULUBI) village.
1005 Arrived at BOSABI. Had talks with village constable asking him to send down some volunteers to work at UMABIBI. Most of the men were absent hunting pigs so I decided to return next day and try again.
Walked back to UMABIBI. Slept at UMABIBI.

10

PATROL DIARY (Continued)

Friday 15th January.

Returned to BOSABI. Men have now gathered at the village. Gave talks on the NOMAD-OBEIMI road and general Administration topics. About 20 men volunteer to work on the road. Slept at BOSABI.

Saturday 16th January.

0830 Departed BOSABI.
0910 Arrived at the banks of the KUMA river. Heavy overnight rain has swollen the river and made it unwadeable. Spent one hour locating and cutting a suitable tree and a further half hour assisting carriers to cross.
1115 Arrived at UMABIBI camp. Afternoon off. Slept at UMABIBI.

Sunday 17th January.

At UMABIBI.

Monday 18th January.

Day spent at UMABIBI camp. General camp activities. Clearing of scrub from road route. Some labourers building a hut for the Policemen on security duty at the camp.
Slept at UMABIBI.

Tuesday 19th January.

General roadwork and camp activities as above.
Slept at UMABIBI.

Wednesday 20th January.

General roadwork. Mr.G. McConaghy arrives at camp ex-KUMA. Previously at BOSABI I had received information that the escapee MUSU was currently hiding in the SAFIBI area and I had radioed Mr. McConaghy to join me with Police reinforcements to assist in the search for the escapee.
Slept at UMABIBI.

Thursday 21st January.

At UMABIBI. General preparations for trip to SAFIBI. Labourers working on road.
Slept at UMABIBI.

Friday 22nd January.

0845 Departed UMABIBI with Mr. McConaghy, Police and carriers.

1215 Arrived at IANOWOBI en route SAFIBI. Asked around about MUSU but no further information forthcoming.

1300 Departed IANOWOBI and followed a faint bush pad to SAFIBI. Arrived SAFIBI at about 1600. Asked some questions regarding MUSU's whereabouts, but all hotly deny any knowledge of the man. Slept at SAFIBI.

Saturday 23rd January.

Spent day searching MUSU's gardens and his various other haunts on the north bank of the HAMAMI river near SOROBOSOGO. Found MUSU's younger brother and mother at one garden place and they said that MUSU was living with the SAFIBI's who were hiding him from the Government.
Made camp and slept at one of MUSU's gardens near SAFIBI.

Sunday 24th January.

0500 Departed camp and walked back to SAFIBI. Hoping to arrive at SAFIBI before the people (and MUSU) leave the village to wander off on their daily hunting and gardening activities. Our early arrival back at SAFIBI rather surprised the people but it had the effect of making them realise that the 'jig was up' and that we meant to apprehend MUSU or know the reason why. The village Constable was questioned and told that, since it was glaringly obvious that MUSU was at SAFIBI somewhere, he would be charged with aiding an escapee if MUSU was not produced within 24 hours. The V.C. was then sent to bring him in. Slept at SAFIBI.

Monday 25th January.

Morning at SAFIBI waiting for the V.C. to bring in MUSU.
1130 V.C. arrives with MUSU who was instantly re-apprehended. Spent afternoon at SAFIBI trying to find out anything about MUSU's co-escapee SAGEMA. Slept at SAFIBI.

Tuesday 26th January.

0800 Departed SAFIBI and walked to the KUMA camp via SOROBOSOGO. Had a cursory look around for SAGEMA but no sign of him and no information re his whereabouts forthcoming.
1230 Arrived at KUMA camp. Slept at KUMA camp.

Wednesday 27th January.

0830 Departed KUMA camp and walked back to UMABIBI. Slept at UMABIBI.

Thursday 28th January.

Walked up to OBEIMI base camp and did monthly Financial returns Returned to UMABIBI in afternoon. Slept at UMABIBI.

Friday 29th January.

General roadwork and camp activities at UMABIBI. Mr. P. Fitzpatrick P.O, and U.P.N.G. Law lecturer Mr. J. Uncovic arrive at road camp ex KUMA. Slept at UMABIBI.

Saturday 30th January.

At road head. ~~XXX~~ 1000 sched with DARU. Slept UMABIBI.

Sunday 31st January.

At UMABIBI.

Monday 1st February.

0900 Departed UMABIBI with Messrs Fitzpatrick and Uncovic, Police, carriers etc and walked to WAIOFI to re-open investigations into the recent triple murder.

1210 Arrived at WAIOFI and made camp. No villagers in sight as they are still avoiding the Government due to guilt complexes over the recent murders. Sent out search parties to try to locate some of the people so that investigations can commence. No luck during course of afternoon. Slept WAIOFI.

Tuesday 2nd February.

Further searching for the WAIOFI people. Myself and Mr. Fitz-Patrick checking out garden houses to the north. Found one extremely aged old man who know nothing of the case or the whereabouts of the rest of his group. Slept at WAIOFI.

PATROL DIARY (Continued)

Wednesday 3rd February.

Returned to the area where the old man was located yesterday. I found it rather hard to believe that a toothless old gent like him would be left unattended and strongly suspect that his family would be in the vicinty. The old man was still there and there was no sign that he had been visited since we left him the previous day. All the other fireplaces were still as cold as they had been the first time we checked. A carrier was sent to bring some food to the old man before he faded away completely from hunger. Spent the remainder of the day searching intensively around this area, but no-one located. Slept at WAIOFI.

Thursday 4th February.

0800 Departed WAIOFI. Obviously the WAIOFI's have removed themselves to another area while waiting for the 'heat to blow over' and further searching in this area would be pointless.

1300 Arrived back at UMABIBI. Slept at UMABIBI camp.

Friday 5th February.

At UMABIBI road camp supervising roadwork and camp activities. Slept at UMABIBI.

Saturday 6th February.

At leisure at UMABIBI. 1000 sched with DARU. Slept UMABIBI.

Sunday 7th February.

Rafted down the KUMA river from UMABIBI to the KUMA camp and bridgesite. Checked for gravel deposits that may be useful in road and bridge construction. Also rather surprised at the number of houses and gardens situated on the banks of the KUMA. Slept at KUMA camp.

********** BREAK IN PATROL **********

To NOMAD for Committal hearings in the District Court.

Monday 15th February.

Departed NOMAD and walked to KUMA camp en route to OBEIMI. Slept KUMA camp.

Tuesday 16th February.

0800 Departed KUMA camp and walked to UMABIBI camp. Slept UMABIBI.

Wednesday 17th February.

At UMABIBI. Sent out word for a new line of labourers to come & continue with the roadwork. Slept at UMABIBI.

Thursday 18th February.

Not a very enthusiastic response to the call for roadworkers. It appears that there is a large pig-feast and dance in progress at BOSABI and most of the people in this area are at BOSABI revelling until further notice. Slept at UMABIBI.

Friday 19th February.

As above. Slept UMABIBI.

PATROL DIARY (Continued)

Saturday 20th February.

At UMABIBI. Some men beginning to drift in from the festivities at BOSABI. Not enough to commence effective road work yet. Slept at UMABIBI.

Sunday 21st February.

At UMABIBI.

Monday 22nd February.

Several groups of men arrived to start work. Some are still obviously hung-over from GAMADA drinking at BOSABI. The others could only be described as bleary eyed at the best. Since no effective work appeared to be forthcoming I thought it best to let them sleep it off for the day and commence work tomorrow. Myself engaged in doing monthly financial returns and routine correspondence. Slept at UMABIBI.

Tuesday 23rd February.

Commenced roadwork. A steady trickle of survivors ex BOSABI arriving throughout the day to commence work.
Slept UMABIBI.

Wednesday 24th February.

In the morning visited all the large longhouses in the UMABIBI area. Gave pep-talks on the road and managed to persuade about 20 more men to come and work.
Afternoon at camp supervising road work. Slept UMABIBI.

Thursday 25th February.

Working at UMABIBI. Myself afflicted with a touch of dysentry. Road work progressing well. Slept at UMABIBI.

Friday 26th February.

Spent the morning with a group of UMABIBI elders marking out an alternate route for the next stretch of road. The survey line passes straight through the middle of a stand of sacred trees which are used by the spirits as a dancing platform. If these were cut down the spirits would unleash mayhem on all the BIAMIs and finally the earth would open up and swallow us all. Rather than suffer such an horrifying demise I agreed to find an alternate route for the road. A mutually suitable diversion was agreed upon. It gives the trees a wide berth and is no longer than the rejected section and well within the gradient tolerances laid down for the road. In some ways it is even better than the original surveyed route in that it avoids an area of swampy ground that would have required extensive draining to make into a good road surface.
In the afternoon an UMABIBI man came to me and said that he had been at KOKOIEBI when the murders were committed at WAIOFI he then proceeded to name the KOKOIEBI men that he had seen eating one of the bodies and mentioned several WAIOFI women who had claimed to be eyewitnesses to the murders.
Slept at UMABIBI.

Saturday 27th February.

1100 Departed UMABIBI and walked to KOKOIEBI.
1230 Arrived at KOKOIEBI and sent word for the people to gather at the rest house. The alleged cannibals were identified and arrested, charged and cautioned. Later during questioning they confirmed that there were at least two eye-witnesses to the killings at WAIOFI. Previous to this the few WAIOFIs inter-

PATROL DIARY (Continued.)

Saturday 27th February (continued)

viewed on this subject all claimed that there was no witnesses to the killings and until now it looked like the four men charged with the three murders would acquitted due to lack of incriminating evidence. Slept at KOKOIEBI.

Sunday 28th February.

Continued with the investigations at KOKOIEBI and arrested several more men making a total of nine now charged with cannibalism. Walked to the place where the body had been cooked, a little over ten minutes from the rest house. (such impudence!) The stones of a native oven were searched and many fragments of human bones and teeth were discovered. These were collected to be used as exhibits in court, Slept at KOKOIEBI.

Monday 1st March.

1000 Departed KOKOIEBI for WAIOFI.
1130 Arrived WAIOFI . Saw smoke rising from a long-house about one mile away.

1220 arrived at long-house. On our arrival the occupants prepared to decamp although there was nothing at all suspicious about our method of approach. The men were standing at the fringe of the bush obviously undecided whether to disappear or stay. In a shouted conversation the interpreter promised them that we had not come to arrest anybody, we just wanted to talk to them. On hearing this they relaxed and came over all smiles and greeting us all like long-lost brothers. At long last contact had been re-established with the WAIOFIs. I explained that we had already arrested the four men that are alleged to have committed the murders and that we have no evil intentions towards the innocent members of the WAIOFI community.
As luck would have it one of the women present was one of those named as an eye witness to the killings. At first she denied all knowledge.Guessing what was wrong,I explained that there was no law against merely witnessing a murder and that she was most certainly not going to be imprisoned simply because she happened to be present at the scene of a crime that she was not committing herself. After hearing these reassurances she informed that she was in fact a witness and was prepared to give evidence in the case against the four men. I then took down her statements. Slept at WAIOFI.

Tuesday 2nd March.

In the morning I went with the witness to the house where the murders were committed and she recreated the events that took place when the three people were killed. She also identified a length of wood as being the murder weapon.
During the afternoon I attempted to locate another woman who was also present at the time of the killing but she was not at WAIOFI and the people present had no idea as to her whereabouts Slept at WAIOFI.

Wednesday 3rd March.

Walked to a garden house about one hour from camp in search of final witness. No sign of anyone so returned to camp. I was informed that the woman had some relatives at DIMARAFI and that she may be living with them.
1230 Departed WAIOFI for DIMARAFI.
1600 Arrived DIMARAFI and made enquiries as to whereabouts of the woman. I was informed that all the women were miles away making sago and none of themen could recall if she was with them or not. Slept at DIMARAFI.

PATROL DIARY (Continued.)

Thursday 4th March.

0800 Departed DIMARAFI.
1030 Arrived at KOKOIEBI.
1100 Departed KOKOIEBI.
1300 Arrived UMABIBI camp.
Afternoon radio sched with ADC. Made arrangements for removal of prisoners to NOMAD. Slept at UMABIBI.

Friday 5th March.

Prisoners despatched to GIGI under Police escort. General roadwork and camp activities. Slept at UMABIBI.

Saturday 6th March.

Half days work on road. 1000 sched with DDC DARU.
Slept UMABIBI.

Sunday 7th March.

At UMABIBI.

Monday 8th March.

General roadwork at UMABIBI. Slept UMABIBI.

Tuesday 9th March.

As above. Heard one court - axe stealing. Slept UMABIBI.

Wednesday 10th March.

General roadwork and camp duties. Slept UMABIBI.

Thursday 11th March.

As above.

Friday 12th March.

As above.

Saturday 13th March.

Walked to OBEIMI village and finalised the sale/purchase of the OBEIMI station land. $81 paid over to the agents and all documents duly signed and witnessed.
Returned to UMABIBI. Slept UMABIBI.

Sunday 14th March.

At UMABIBI.

Monday 15th March.

General roadwork and preparations for departure to NOMAD.
Slept at UMABIBI.

Tuesday 16th March.

1100 Departed UMABIBI and walked to GIGI.
1505 Arrived GIGI. Slept at GIGI.

Wednesday 17th March.

GIGI to NOMAD - 3½ hours.

END OF PATROL.

SITUATION REPORT.

(a) Political.

1. Political awareness in the BIAMI C.D. is non-existent. At the present level of un-sophistication of the BIAMI's it would be unrealistic to expect anything more. To give lectures on the legislative processes of a National assembly to an audience who only recently have begun to grasp the most basic concepts of law and order, and who have scant knowledge of the size and population of their own district (not to mention the other seventeen) would,at this stage,be futile and a waste of the time of all concerned.

2. The present policy of giving talks, and occasionally,more active demonstrations in the form of arrests is serving to make the BIAMI's more aware of the basic do's and don'ts imposed on them by the advent of law and order,and this is really only the most basic form of political education, a basic step that must be fully understood before the political education process can move on to more complicated aspects of national Government.The abovementioned law and order lectures are themselves delivered in the simplest of terms and consist of constant repetitions of 'Thou shalt not kill,steal,or eat people.' These talks are given at every opportunity that presents itself,and invariably given on the occasion of arrests etc at which time great care is taken to carefully explain to any bystanders,as well as the accused, the exact nature of the charge and the reasons why the suspect is being taken into custody. In these ways knowledge of the processes of law and order are gradually coming to the BIAMI.

3. The BIAMI's did not vote in the last (1968) House of Assembly elections because the area had not been pacified at that stage .It would seem,in the light of the above, that there is not a lot to be achieved by mounting an election patrol into the area next year. During the 1968 elections I noticed a certain amount of incomprehension amongst the voters in the KIUNGA/NINGERUM area, and these people are at least 15-20 years ahead of the BIAMI in sophistication. It is highly unlikely that any of the candidates for the election will bother to canvass for votes. The long difficult walks, the unavailability of large audiences, the small number of eligible voters (about 1500) and the general lack of sophistication will,I think, discourage even the most enthusiastic campaigner. No candidate would be prepared to waste his time gaining the dubious support of the BIAMI while he could be spending his time and effort in wooing the more sophisticated, higher concentrations of voters in the KIUNGA sub-district. Therefore the BIAMI's will have no knowledge of any of the candidates for whom they will be supposedly voting. Finally,if the BIAMI's do not vote in the next election, one may rest assured that they will not be disappointed at all about being deprived of their rights to participate in the formation of their National Assembly.

4. Village Constables in the BIAMI are,I think, gradually improving. It is rather difficult to relate many outstanding acts to graphically demonstrate this point as it is mainly an opinion formed after noticing a multitude of tiny everyday events,expressions, reactions and,of course, a small handful of overt pro-government actions. For instance:when I was camped at UMABIBI working on the OBEIMI roadhead the combined populations of KONO,SEDADO and IGIBIA came three times to sell fresh food at the camp. Walking time KONO-UMABIBI is about 5 hours. These trips were organised completely off the respective Village Constables own bats. In any area other than the BIAMI this may not be considered a monumental occurence, but in the BIAMI situation,even if not indicative of any great love for the Administration it shows a certain lack of the antipathy and/or open hostility that existed in the not too distant past. This is but one example of numerous such activities instigated by the Village Constables themselves.In addition to these most requests and orders emanating from OBEIMI Base Camp are usually complied with in due course. The recent prosecution of several V.C.s who failed to comply with said orders has been a good example to the others and perhaps even better work can be expected in the future.

SITUATION REPORT.

(b) Economic.

5. There is no economic development in the BIAMI C.D. at present. Apart from the NOMAD-OBEIMI road which is still under construction there are no other developmental projects afoot in the area. On completion of the NOMAD-OBEIMI road some form of development in the cash crop line may be considered. I believe the BIAMI area is very suitable for the planting of coffee, so on completion of the road representations will be made to D.A.S.F. and further feasibility studies will be carried out with a view to planting some form of cash crop.

6. It still remains to be seen whether the BIAMI's themselves are ready for the introduction of a crop that will require continual attention and large amounts of monotonous weeding and general maintenance over a period of several years before any cash income can be derived. After observing the BIAMI's at work around the station and during road construction and noting the size and condition of their present food gardens one would be quite justified in arriving at the conclusion that sustained effort towards the completion of even the most immediate tasks is completely alien to the BIAMI psyche. Their attitude towards the long arduous labours involved in establishing a cash crop can be imagined. This is due to their present, still primitive, situation and attitudes which gives them no grounding in working hard at necessary but distasteful tasks. No doubt their ideas will slowly change with the inevitable increase in sophistication, but this will take a number of years at the very least.

7. If any of the mineral exploration companies at present working in this Sub-District find satisfactory deposits and decide to develop these this may make work as labourers available to the BIAMI but this is still highly doubtful.

(c) Social

8. The main topic worthy of discussion under this heading is law and order. As mentioned in the Political section of this report talks on law and order take precedence over most other aspects of Government policy when the opportunity to address a BIAMI audience presents itself. Since these talks have been delivered consistently over the last two to three years, and on various occassions for several years before, and the Administration has spared no efforts in fully chasing up and investigating every known and/or reported infringement during this period, the BIAMI's are getting the impression that the Government expects a little more adherence to the ideas and instructions laid down during these talks.

9. The numberx of murders and instances of cannibalism overthe last few months tends to give the impression that the NOMAD sub-district averages a murder a fortnight. This is an erroneous impression due to the fact that there was an unusual spate of killings late last year and early this year. These killings followed a very long 'quiet' period and there have been no more serious crimes since then, although a lot of time has been spent on patrol completing the investigations and generally tying up the loose ends in these cases. In the serious crime department there is now only one alleged murderer still to be re-apprehended. This is SOGEMA who xxx decamped from NOMAD C.I. whilst being held in custody until the Supreme Court sittings in DARU.

10. Health in the BIAMI is as good as can be expected for the time being. Considering that the people in longhouses and garden houses scattered far and wide are very difficult to locate by medical patrols A medical Assistant accompanies most patrols and treats any obvious cases of illness and the odd reported case, when they are reported. There seems to have been a considerable number of flu deaths in the BIAMI but this can be more accurately reported on after the census patrol. It is difficult to report on the amount of sickness in the area because in most cases the illness is not reported and the sufferer

in most cases retires to some tiny bush hut away from the hamlet. This means that even if a patrol visits his longhouse he still misses out on medical treatment. Work is being done to encourage the BIAMI's to at least report their illnesses even if they cannot actually bring the patient in for treatment. But, like all things in the area ,progress is slow.

11. The A.P.C.M. (U.F.M.) mission patrols in the BIAMI from NOMAD. Their success to date has been so slight as to be negligable. The BIAMI's are well satisfied and deeply involved their own traditional magico-religious system and have little time or sympathy for any imported superstitions. The Mission is at present engaged in surveying a prospective airstrip near MOGULU (BOBABI) village. If the site is considered suitable for a low category mission strip they intend to start a station at MOGULU. This however is not likely to happen very soon,if at all.

12. There are at least three BIAMI children presently attending classes at the NOMAD P.T.S. but this section will be more adequately covered by the Census patrol/Area study that is presently being compiled.

(d) Miscellaneous.

13. During the course of this patrol, between sorties , work was continuing on the NOMAD-OBEIMI road. The road head has now reached the UMABIBI area about 1½ hours walk from the KUMA river Bridgesite.Progress has been slow due mainly to the relative difficulty of the terrain,steep sided ridges and deep gullies, which makes for a lot of bench cutting and general movement of large amounts of earth . At present the road route is covered with very dense primary jungle and a lot of time is spent uprooting and shifting heavily buttressed forest giants and innumerable smaller trees. Added to this is the problem of the BIAMI labourer. These can only be recruited in relatively small numbers (by highlands standards) and keeping them supplied with food is a perpetual problem. Add to this their inability to carry out sustained labours without close supervision and their lack of efficiency in the use of conventional road-building tools and a rather gloomy picture is painted. All of the above combined with the amount of time that I was not able to be at the road-head tends to make for disappointing progress. . The road is progressing nonetheless and if the present rate of construction is maintained the road from OBEIMI to the KUMA river should be completed by the end of 1971.

Hq 1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NOMAD No. 7 of 1970/71.

Subdistrict NOMAD

District WESTERN

Type of Patrol Special Patrol

Patrol Conducted by G.K. SMITH, Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) BIAMI Census Division

Personnel Accompanying Patrol C.D. McConaghy Assistant Patrol Officer.

3 member R.P.&N.G.C.

Interpreter, Domestic 20 Carriers

Duration of Patrol—from 19 / Jan 71 to 5 / 2 / 71

No. of Days 19 days actual

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: December 1970 No. 6 Of 1970/71.

Date December, 1970 Duration 20 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) -to re-capture gaol escapees Musu and Sogema

-to continue road work on the Nomad/Obeimi road.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 3500 estimated.

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B165"

FJM:IT

67-3-53

KONEDOBU.

16th August, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 7A OF 1970/71.

Your reference is 37-7-1 of 22nd May, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of abovementioned Patrol Report by Mr. G.K. Smith.

T.W.E

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-3-53.
10

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
26 MAY 1971
KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,
District Office,
DARU.
22nd May, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

NOMAD PATROL NO 7 A of 1970-1971
SUPPLEMENTARY,

Mr Mc Conaghy's supplementary report of his part in Patrol No.7. is forwarded in duplicate.

2. A neatly presented report and indicative of the the favourable comments made by his ADO.

3. I was pleased to note that these young officers are taking into account the general shortage of food available to the village people and not taxing it. This must always be a prime consideration of patrolling officers in the Western District generally.

4. Mr Mc Conaghy goes on leave in July after a very strenuous first term. If he is reposted to the Western District he will be given the opportunity of getting experience in the local government field.

K.A. Brown.
A/District Commissioner.

cc. ADO Nomad.
OIC Obeimi.
Mr McConaghy.

67-7-1

NOMAD.
Western District.
29th April, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

Supplementary Special Report on NOMAD P/R No.7A of 1970/71 - Part BIAMI Census Division - compiled by Mr McConaghy APO.

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with maps; claim for Camping Allowance has been processed at this office.

2. The Report should be read in conjunction with Mr Smith's NOMAD Report No.7 1970/71, and it (Mr McConaghy's Report) concerns itself with the attempt to re-capture the escapees MUSU and SOGAMA, and work on the NOMAD/OBIAMI road.

3. Mr McConaghy has spent considerable time in the field over the past few months, and has also accompanied my BIAMI Census Patrol. He is still in the field. For this reason, the Report has been delayed due to lack of typing facilities (there being no typist at NOMAD). In future I will ensure that Mr McConaghy has time alloted in which to type his Reports, after the second part of the BIAMI Patrol, which he is also accompanying.

4. Mr McConaghy's work at NOMAD has been of a consistently high standard, and is a credit to both himself and the Administration. He now lacks only Council experience, something that will not be available for the next 18 months or so.

W.I. Barclay
a/Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

8

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference.....
If calling ask for
Mr.....

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

16th March, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD Special Patrol No. 7 of 1970/71.
- Supplementary Report -

NOMAD	Sub District.
Western District.	
Non Council	Area.
Patrol Conducted by:	Mr C.K. Smith, Patrol Officer.
Personnel Accompanying:	Mr C.D. McConaghy, Assistant Patrol Officer.
	1/C 1202 AUNIP.
	C 2325 KRELO.
	C 2572 BENSON.
	Interpreter OBI 20 Carriers Domestic.
Duration of Patrol:	19th January, 1971 to 5th Feb., 1971. 18 days.
Objects of Patrol :	To re-capture gaol escapees MUSU and SOGEMA. To continue road work on the Nomad/ Obeimi road.
Population of the Area:	Approximately 3500 est.
Map referende:	Fourmil of Raggi.
	Sketch attached.

C.D. McConaghy
Assistant Patrol Officer.

NOMAD Special Patrol No 7 of 1970/71.

... Supplementary Report ...

INTRODUCTION...

1. This Report is to accompany a Report to be submitted by Mr G.K. Smith, Patrol Officer.

2. Trying to re-capture prison escapees is both a formidable and frustrating task. The major aim of this Patrol was to locate the hiding places of two escapees MUSU and SOGEMA, who had been committed for trial on a charge of wilful murder; apprehend them and return them to the gaol at Nomad.

3. The Patrol operated mainly in the SAFIBI/ SOROBOSOGO area in the Northern portion of the BIAMI. Previous to this Patrol a great deal of time had been spent in the area when the initial arrests were made in late 1969. (Refer Patrol Report No 11 of 1969/70). The area was not unfamiliar to Police or Administration Officers and the gardens belonging to the pair were known. A patrol in December, 1970 - just after Musu and Sogema had escaped - was unsuccessful in finding either of the men but Administration's presence made known to the people our desire to re-capture the wanted men.

...PATROL DIARY...

19th January, 1971 ... Tuesday

Heavy rain early morning - 309 pts between 7-8am
Carriers and stores organised, departed Nomad 1130Hrs.
1545Hrs Arrived Kuma River Road Camp. Inspected roadworks currently in progress. Bought food for Carriers.
Slept Kuma Camp.

20th January, 1971 ... Wednesday

Recruited further Carriers from labour line and set out for OBEIMI Road Camp at 1045 Hrs.
1200Hrs Arrived Roadhead. Discussions with Mr Smith. Purchased food for Carriers, listened in on afternoon sched. at 1645Hrs.
Slept OBEIMI Camp.

21st January, 1971 ... Thursday

Remained Obeimi camp and assisted with the establishment of Camp.
Discussions during afternoon regarding proposed visit to SAFIBI to invesitgate report that escapees MUSU and SOGEMA were hiding out there.
Slept Obeimi Camp.

22nd January, 1971 ... Friday

0845Hrs Departed Obeina Camp heading in a northerly direction towards IANAWOBI. Passed thru proposed airstrip site for A.P.C. Mission at a point West of BOSAVI Village.

1200Hrs Arrived main long house IANAWOBI and spoke with village elders. Nothing heard of escapees location.

1300Hrs Departed Ianawobi after resting a short time. Road north in poor condition making walking difficult.

1600Hrs Arrived SAFIBI Rest House and arranged for people to bring food in. Failed to make contact with Nomad on A510 radio.
Village Constable claims that neither of the escapees have been seen in the area.
Slept SAFIBI.

23rdJanuary, 1971 ... Saturday

0730Hrs Departed Safibi to search Musu's garden about one hour South/West of Safibi. Wanted man's brother located and he disclosed that Musu was in fact staying at the Safibi long house on odd occassions.

1300Hrs Made camp after searching garden areas. Told Safibi people that the Patrol was returning to the Station the next day as we were unable to find the man.

1500Hrs Carriers with Police out collecting food.
Slept SAFIBI/SOROBOSOGO area.

24th January, 1971 ... Sunday

Rose before dawn and departed for Safibi under cover of darkness. Arrived Councillor's house at first light and questioned two men. Using these as guides visited Village Constables house 40 minutes walk away.

0745Hrs Very heavy rain, arrived V.C.'s house questioned allpeople. It was impressed upon the V.C. that all information pointed to escapee Musu being in the area and unless the V.C. Co-operated he would suffer the legal consequences.
V.C. indicated his willingness to co-operate.

1300Hrs Patrol returned to Safibi Rest House and when Carriers returned with cargo from old camp, food purchased. Prepared to wait for the outcome of the V.C.'s actions.

1615Hrs A510 sched with Nomad.
Slept SAFIBI

25th January, 1971 ... Monday

Remained at Safibi and supervised clearing of environs.

1245Hrs V.C. arrived with wanted man Musu. Taken into safe custody, remainder of day spent making repairs to Rest House. Food purchased and afternoon sched with Nomad on portable transceiver.
Slept Safibi.

PATROL Diary (COntinued) ...

26th January, 1971 ... Tuesday

0800Hrs Departed Safibi through Sorogosogo and onto GESUAMA. Came across the smoked skin taken from the head of a small child who had died while at the village. By preserving the skin the mother was hoping to cherish the memory of her only child.
1200Hrs Arrived Kuma Road Camp. Afternoon spent supervising road construction. Food purchased, afternoon sched. with Nomad.
Slept Kuma Camp.

27th January, 1971 ... Wednesday

0800Hrs Departed Kuma Camp for GIGE Road camp. Arrived Gige camp, spoke with labour foreman and inspected newly constructed labour barracks.
0930Hrs Moved off for Nomad arriving 12noon. Gathered stores and mail, payed police and station personnel and returned to Gige camp late afternoon.
Slept Gige Camp.

28th January, 1971 ... Thursday

0800Hrs Departed Gige for Kuma Camp 45 minutes walk away,. Remainder of day occupied with supervision of labour during road construction.
Slept Kuma Camp.

29th January, 1971 ... Friday

Greeted Mr J. UNKAVIC, law lecturer from the University of PNG and Mr P. Fitzpatrick , Patrol Officer.
Roadwork supervision and late afternoon discussions regarding Mr Unkavic's work in the Riami.
Slept Kuma Camp

30th January, 1971 ... Saturday

0800Hrs Mrs Unkavic and Fitzpatrick departed for Obeimi using some road labourers to supplement carrier line.
Morning spent laying plans for the construction of a new Rest House.
Afternoon working trial designs.
Slept Kuma Camp.

31st January, 1971 ... Sunday

Visited Gesuama to buy food and take bearings on new camp site. Discussions with Village Constable NOA regarding whereabouts of remaining escapee SOGEMA but, no new leads.
Returned Kuma Camp late afternoon.
Slept Kuma Camp.

1st February, 1971 ... Monday

0800Hrs Began work on new house while labourers out collecting timber. Morning spent laying posts.
By late afternoon all posts layed and decking partially completed.
Slept Kuma Camp.

2nd February, 1971 ... Tuesday

Patrol Diary (Continued) ....

0800Hrs Commenced work on house. Front and rear wall frames completed before noon. Guru logs to be used for flooring floated from upstream on Kuma River. Sak Sak leaves for roofing gathered during afternoon.
Slept Kuma Camp.

3rd February, 1971 Wednesday

0745Hrs Two side wall frames in position, wiring of flooring commenced.
By late afternoon wiring of floor completed.
1915Hrs Sched with Nomad on portable transceiver.
Slept Kuma Camp

4th February, 1971 ... Thursday

Roof beams put into position and portion of roof covering corpleted.
Visited several villages near to camp during afternoon and purchased food for labourers.
Slept Kuma Camp.

5th February, 1971 ... Friday

Departed Kuma Camp arriving Nomad Station at 12noon after 4 hours walking.
Patrol stood down, discussions with ADC Barclay.

..... End of Patrol .....

OBSERVATIONS and COMMENTS.

Political....

4. The history of the Musu/Sogema case goes back to December, 1969 when they were charged with practising sorcery. Each was found guilty of the offence and was sentenced to three months hard labour. Upon return to their village at completion of sentence the informant in the sorcery case was allegedly murdered by Musu and Sogema as a payback measure.

5. After much toil the two men were returned to Nomad and subsequently charged with wilful murder. They had been committed for trial and were within two weeks of being flown to Daru for their trial when they absconded from Nomad. Their escape was made good one afternoon when a warder was supervising washing in a river on the Station grounds. The pair swam the river and ran off while the warder was tending the remaining prisoners. Without immediate assistance he was helpless to prevent their escape.

6. The Officer in Charge Obeimi, Mr G.K. Smith Heard from the Village Constable of BOSAVI in early Jan. this year that Musu was hiding in the Safibi area. There was little faith placed on this information but, as it was the only lead it was essential that it be checked.

COMMENTS and OBSERVATIONS

Patrol's Reception...

7. An intelligence classification on this information would not rate highly on the scale. There was a certain amount of conjecture and, during the walk north from UMABIBI after having casual chats with several IANAWOBI males, the validity of the information was yet to be established.

8. At Safibi we had a luke warm welcome ~~and but~~ any questions regarding the escapees' whereabouts brought instant denial and " I don't know"type reply." This is a typical response from a Biami and often an instant negation of this type can indicate something is known.

9. The Councillor led our party on a "wild goose chase" after the second night at the Rest House and our views on Musu's actual presence in the area were further compounded by this.

10 The diary gives the details of the hide and seek game played. The Camp established south of Safibi was a decoy which we had hoped would draw Musu into the open by giving the impression that we had given up. It failed to uncover Musu immediately but it helped to impress apon the Village Constable that on this occassion we wanted the man.

Village Constables...

11. The Village Constable from Safibi, after the alledged murder took place in 1969, was responsible for Musu's arrest. He brought the offender to Nomad Station bound and trussed after several Patrols to the area had returned empty handed. As a result, it was difficult to believe that on this occassion the "Marmus" was harbouring Musu.

12. The Bosavi Village Constable was an asset to the Patrol. He had heard that Musu was in hiding at Safibi and the fact that this was reported to the O.I.C. Obeimi is encouraging.

Rural Development...

13. It was not the aim of this Patrol to remain in the Sorobosogo /Safibi area for any great length of time. Past experience has shown that villagers can supply only enough food for a large line for two days; after that time village supplies run short and thiere is little surplus food available and, any amount of money or trade items will not produce more food.

14. The latter portion of the Patrol was, for myself, occupied with road work at the Kuma River Camp while Mr Smith took charge of the Obeimi camp.

15. In Patrol Report No. 5 of 1970/71 the need for a clear span bridge of 175 feet in length was emphasised due to the likelihood of high flood waters in the Kuma River. The Army's Engineers' Branch in Port Moresby worked some trial designs but could not bring the total price below the $3,000 cost frame. The existence of an extensive flood plain of over 200 feet long required that this area must also be bridged by a causeway of timber trestle bridge.

16. As afeeder link with Obeimi Base Camp a functional bridge is vital but, economically speaking, anything costing more thaun $3,000 is , in my opinion, not justifiable. At the most at this stage of development in the area the bridge would be used only 3-4 times per week.

17 The 20' high flood waters which can be expected a least twice a year would be capable of carrying away any timber structure in its path. Public Works Department have still to comment on the Army's letter but in any event it is disappointing to hear that proffessional assistance can not be given for the construction of the bridge.

18. The roadwork generally is progressing at its normal rate under the conditions. It is estimated that 60% has now been completed; progress is very slow. Recently anumber of small camps were established with a labour strength of 20 men per camp. Food, as always, precludes the hiring of large labour lines. Often labourers are sent to the bush to scavenge for food because villages nearby have no surplus for sale. Larger gardens are being built but it will be some time before they are producing.

Conclusion ...

19. The re-capture of Musu was indeed a rewarding task. Unfortunately, nolead as to Sogem's location was found so the search for him was abandoned temporarily. The original aim of re-capturing the two escapees may have been a little too ambitious, for it requires the full co-operation of the people which is not completely forthcoming in the Biami

20. A conventional wooden bridge will now be built across the Kuma River to complete the Nomad/Obeimi road link. There is a considerable amount of road yet to be built and it will be some months before it is near completion. The absence of suitable bridge building timber, such as kwila and other hard woods will make the task of building the bridge even greater. The likelihood of it being washed away at least once a year will make the bridge building an annual event.

21. I regret the delay in submitting this Report but a Patrol currently in progress has prevented it's typing.

C.D. McConaghy
Assistant Patrol Officer.

NOMAD PATROL Nº 7 of 1970/71

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Hq1

PATROL REPORT

Report Number: NOMAD PATROL No. 8 of 1970/71.

Subdistrict: NOMAD

District: WESTERN

Type of Patrol: ANNUAL CENSUS

Patrol Conducted by: P. FITZPATRICK. P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.): UPPER STRICKLAND CENSUS DIVISION 27.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

CONST. 2210 OKOMBA — MEDICAL ORDERLY

INTERPRETER APISI — DOMESTIC

INTERPRETER DINA

Duration of Patrol—from 15 / 2 to 25 / 3 / 71 INCLUSIVE

No. of Days: 39

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: MAY, 1969 W. PATERSON

Date: MAY 29th. 1969 Duration: 18 DAYS

Objects of Patrol (Briefly): CENSUS REVISION
AREA STUDY - L.G. TYPE.
ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION
INITIAL CENSUS

Total Population of Area Patrolled: 1195

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

Area Study Data

RPK:JO

Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU. PAPUA.

67-3-43

27th July, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 8 OF 1970/71.

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 27th April, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. P. Fitzpatrick, Patrol Officer, of the UPPER STRICKLAND Census Division.

It is pleasing to note the amount of work that has been put into an area which not so long ago needed all necessary precautions when conducting a routine patrol.

Mr. Fitzpatrick has presented a comprehensive and informative report. His efforts have also given a clear indication of the area to date.

I do not intend commenting in detail as the comments of the Assistant District Commissioner, Nomad, together with yours, adequately cover all aspects of the report.

Mr. Fitzpatrick has capably carried out his tasks and I commend him for his valuable work in such a backward area.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary.

67-3-42

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

(31)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for KAB.jfh
Mr.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
1-MAY-1971
KOKOPO

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,

Western District,
KOKOPO.

27th April, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
KIUNGA.

Kiunga Patrol No. 3 of 1970/1971.

1. Receipt is acknowledged of Mr. Fitzpatrick's report on his patrol to the Upper Strickland. It is well presented and gives a clear picture of the current situation in the area.

2. It seems that you are doing all you can to stem the spread of influence through the area. I understand now that 4 official patrols are out.

3. I realise it is not easy to get political education material over to newly contacted groups and necessarily at this stage it will be very much grass roots. The D.C. will visit you when current patrols are over and provide your officers with material for future programmes.

4. You were correct in extending the patrol to south of Morrination. The patrol would have been less effective if Mr. Fitzpatrick had attended it.

5. Your comments generally cover other aspects of the report.

6. Mr. Fitzpatrick is commended for his patrol work.

(K.A. BROWN)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of report are attached for your information, please. Mr. Fitzpatrick is now patrolling the Rentoul and Mr. Barclay the Northern BIAMI. Generally the situation in the entire Nomad Sub-District is quiet. There are no outstanding murders although one escapee from last committals is still at large

(KA. BROWN)
a/District Commissioner.

Encls.

c.c. Mr. Fitzpatrick.

(39)

67-7-1

NOMAD.
Western District.

15th April 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
D A R U.

NOMAD Patrol Report No.8 of 1970/71 -
Area Study and Situation Report UPPER
STRICKLAND CENSUS DIVISION conducted by
Mr. M.Fitzpatrick P.O.

Please find attched three (3) copies of the above Report, together with copies of Patrol Maps, and claim for Camping Allowance.

2. I concur with Mr. Fitzpatrick's observations regarding the lack of knowledge and interest displayed by the people in respect to political development and Local Government. This is a natural consequence of the areas isolation from the mainstream of political events, and the stress laid by the Government on direct Administration. The latter has been necessary due to the relative primitiveness of the people, particularly in the northern reaches of the Division; and this aspect of Administration is still continuing. However, much of the Territory can be said to have been in this condition prior to the 1964 Elections, and this lack can hardly be used as an excuse to preclude this group from the 1972 Elections, or from a low level Council in conjunction with the PARE Census Division in the next year or so. Future patrols will continue to accent Political Education.

3. It will be noted that the death rate at this Census is alarmingly high - 97 as opposed to 23 in the 1969 census. Of this figure 71% or 70 deaths can be attributed to influenza, imported by the mining companies, and from the KIUNGA area. Most of the deaths seem to have occurred in in the August - December period of 1970, not during December 1969 to March 1970, as stated at page 7 of the Situation Report. Influenza was first reported in the NOMAD Sub-District in August 1970. The Health Department have preformed admirably in the various flue crises that we have suffered (the third being of today's date); however, the problem lies not in administering treatment, but in impressing upon the people the importance of reporting the disease as soon as it appears. The abandonment of villages and the withdrawal of inhabitants to isolated bush houses where the disease is allowed to run it's full course, is a familiar pattern, and one difficult to break. The disease appears to adversely effect the bulk of the adult population, but seems to have little effect upon children. In a month's time all Divisions except the PARE will have had census revisions, and I expect the death toll from influenza to exceed 300; some 4% of the Sub-District population. This estimate will be based on the peoples' own assessment of the numbers who died from the disease.

4. The economy section listed on Page 7 of the Area Study is disappointingly brief, and contains little detail.

.../2.

(29)

Mr. Pitzpatrick gives the average income as about 70¢, but does not say how he arrived at this figure; or whether it is the income of able bodied males or of the population at a whole - I assume it is the latter. Reasonably accurate figures are obtainable at NOMAD, and these show an income of some $1300 from the Administration, for such services as carrying, sale of foodstuffs, and roadwork; regular employees of the Administration produce another $180. An estimated $500 was obtained through labouring for the various mining companies operating in the Sub-District, but this type of employment is not likely to continue beyond the end of this year, unless there has been major finds. Income from the APCM at NOMAD is not known accurately, but I assume some $300 would be earned through labouring and sale of foodstuffs. Yearly income to the Patrol date would therefore be some $2280 or $1.90¢ per head of population, or $5.90¢ per able bodied male. The five northern villages, that is, MAGWIBI, SOABI, HEADUBI, WOSABI, and WOMOSOM have a negligible income, and a figure of $2.80¢ per head and $8.10 per able bodied male is therefore arrived at for the more sophisticated southern villages. Assuming the lowest possible future income per a/b male is around $5, then this figure is adaquate to include the southern villages in any projected low level Council.

4. In the two villages where initial Census was carried out, WOMOSOM and WOSABI. I feel that there is at least another 40 who where hidden from this Patrol, and this coupled with Mr. Cawthorn's estimate of 370 (P/R No. 13 1969/70) still to be enumerated in the northern reaches of the Division gives an estimated total of over 1300 for the UPPER STRICKLAND. A further Patrol into the Northern area will be carried out later this year, or early next, when other committments permit. Preliminary aerial surveys must be considered mandatory, if the Patrol is not to expend it's energy in fruitless searching. Mr. Cawthorn's Patrol did not have the benefit of an aerial survey.

5. Mr. Pitzpatrick has carried out a competent Patrol and his report is concise and well presented.

(R.I. Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-1-4
If calling ask for
Mr. RBpf

In Reply
Please Quote
No.

Department of the Administrator,
Division of Dist. Admin.,
NOMAD.
Western District.

12th. February, 1971.

Mr. P. Fitzpatrick,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.

Patrol - Upper Strickland
Census Division.

As verbally arranged, please be prepared to depart on the above Patrol on Monday, 15th. February.

2. The purpose of the Patrol will be an Area Study, Census revision and Situation Report. The Area Study should be along the lines of the Local Government Survey as contained in Volume One of the Standing Instructions. Carried out in this way, the report will give some idea of the feasibility of a low income Council in the future.

3. In this context, particular attention should be given to the dissemination of information relating to Local Government and Political Education and the ramifications of the House of Assembly in general.

4. It will be found that those villages closer to NOMAD will be more receptive to Local Government due to their relatively greater sophistication, and suitable recommendations for the probable inclusion of some of these villages in a Council with the PARE should be made.

5. There can be no doubt that some of the villages need cleaning up, you should not hesitate to invoke the appropriate Regulations when necessary, the people are well aware of their obligations in this respect.

6. The Patrol should be a leisurely one, with at least two full days in each village - you will need this time in any event to collect data and disseminate Political Education material.

7. Having completed your Area Study to as far North as HEADUBI (and including this village) you will then proceed to those small groups contacted by Mr. Paterson, as listed in his Patrol Report No. 19 of 1968/69, and make, where possible, an initial Census. The benefits to these people of moving down to HEADUBI are fairly obvious, and you should make your best endeavours to encourage this. Do not proceed North of the Carrington on the Eastern side of the Strickland, as this will entail an airdrop, which is not justified at this stage due to the sparse population.

8. The Patrol should take five weeks to complete, and I hope you find it an interesting one.

(R.I.Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

(51)

Dept. of the Administrator,
Division of Dist. Admin.,
Sub-district Office,
NOMAD,

5th. April, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-district Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 8 OF 1970/71.

Sub-district	-	Nomad
District	-	Western
Non-Council area		
Patrol conducted by	-	P. Fitzpatrick. P.O.
Area Patrolled	-	Upper Strickland Census Division 27.
Personnel accompanying-		R.P.N.G.C. member OKOMBA Interpreter APISI Interpreter DINA (part) Medical Orderly ANAWA Domestic
Duration of Patrol	-	15/2/71 to 25/3/71. 39 days.
Last Patrol to Area	-	May, 1969.
Objects of the Patrol	-	Census Revision Area Study with a view to including some of the villages in a L.G.C. Initial Census Routine Administration
Total Population	-	Census figure 1195 Estimated 1250
Map reference	-	Raggi and Blucher Sketch attached.

P. Fitzpatrick

.....
P. Fitzpatrick.
PATROL OFFICER.

(36)

PATROL DIARY.

Monday
15/2/71.

Departure of patrol held up until approximately 1200 due lack of carriers and few items of equipment. Finally on the move and arriving KWOBI village at 1315. Set up camp and inspected village, an obvious attempt to have the place in a reasonable condition for the patrols arrival had been made, although a few houses looked beyond repair. The owners of these were instructed to have them rebuilt to a satisfactory standard before the next patrol visited the village. same noted in village book for attention.

During the evening most of the villagers were assembled and an attempt was made to explain the workings of the House of Assembly and the Local Government Councils.

Tue
16/ /71.

At KWOBI. Census conducted in morning. Statistics for area study gathered.

Afternoon spent compiling census figures and transfer of names from the old type form to the new comprehensive type.

Wednesday
17/2/71.

Departed KWOBI 1300 after further attempt at political education talk. Arrived ADU river 1340 and opportunity taken for swim. Departed ADU river 1530 and arrived UDAMOBI village 1610.

Evening spent conducting talks on Local Government. An absolute lacking in matters political is becoming apparent among the Supet people.

Thursday
18/2/71.

At UDAMOBI. Census conducted and information for area study collected. Figures for village compiled and names transferred to new forms.

Friday
19/2/71.

Inspection of UDAMOBI village, in a similar condition as KWOBI, with hurriedly made repairs obvious in most buildings. Unsatisfactory houses noted in village book and instructions for their repair issued.

Departed UDAMOBI 1600 walking to MAGWIBI along an excellent track. Half an hour to the flooded DIMANI river and one hour crossing, thence one hour to village arriving 1830.

Saturday
20/2/71.

Census conducted and information for area study gathered.

Afternoon spent compiling census figures and in transfer names to new forms.

Evening talks given on Local Government and the House of Assembly, a complete lack of comprehension and interest by the villagers - in a way understandable considering the degree of sophistication - becoming apparent. Village of DIMANI has united with this group.

Sunday
21/2/71.

At MAGWIBI. Inspection village - quite good but many houses lacking toilet facilities. Instructions for construction of same issued. Supplementary talks on Local Government. Rest day spent hunting.

Monday
22/2/71.

To SUABI along a very good track. One hour spent crossing the CECELIA river which was in flood.

Inspection of small village. Instructions issued regarding repairs and rebuilding and same entered into village book for checking by the next patrol into the area.

Evening spent conducting talks on various aspects of political education.

Tuesday
23/2/71.

Census conducted in morning.

Afternoon spent compiling figures and recording names on the new forms. Information for area study collected.

Further talks in the evening on political aspects of the House of Assembly.

Wednesday
24/2/71.

Departed SUABI 0700 for HEADUBI. Passed through swamps where track was lost for approximately an hour. Arrived HEADUBI 1000. Instructions issued for path to be hacked through swamp or preferably around it.

Afternoon and evening spent on political education and gathering of information for area study.

Tried to find out about crossing the Strickland but people deny knowledge of area beyond. Told no canoe available for crossing the old one having been washed away. Altogether frustrating and obvious that someone is lying through their teeth. However since have no copies of patrol reports of 1969 no way of checking.

Thursday
25/2/71.

Census conducted at HEADUBI. Gathered people in afternoon for talks on Local Government. Carriers out looking for tree suitable for canoe building - no success with HEADUBI guides. Walked to Strickland river which was in extremely high flood.

Evening spent compiling census figures and transferring names to new forms.

Interviewed Village Constable regarding trip North but little help. Decided to return South and visit other villages until the river recedes.

Friday
26/2/71.

Departed HEADUBI at 0900 arriving UDAMOBI at 1600. Carriers coming in in dribs and drabs until nightfall.

Saturday
27/2/71.

Walked straight through to Nomad, arriving 1030. Collecting new supplies, mail etc.

1200 to SOKABI and conducted census. Afternoon spent compiling census figures and transferring names to new forms.

To Nomad at 1600 for Sub-district sked.

Evening spent talking to people about Local Government and the House of Assembly - an amazingly unreceptive and ill informed group considering their proximity to the station.

Sunday
28/2/71.

At SOKABI. Information collected for area study and inspection village. Materially, if not intellectually, these people have benefitted by the close proximity of the Government station and more particularly the mining companies there. Forty four gallon drums were in abundance, being utilised as stoves, water tanks, seats and other assorted uses. Everyone was dressed reasonably well in European clothes and there was a profusion of European artifacts seldom seen in other villages.

1600 to station to check radio for Biami patrol. Spent evening on station before returning SOKABI for an early start next day.

Monday
1/3/71.

To SUGIABI 1½ hours away on a partially made road. Inspection village, which is by far the largest to date. Again attempts had been made to have the place looking clean and respectable for the patrols visit. The names of a number of owners of ramshackle houses were taken and recorded in the village book. These people were told to have their dwellings up to scratch before the visit of the next patrol.

Afternoon and evening spent on political education talks and again a noteable lack of interest and knowledge was demonstrated.

Tuesday
2/3/71.

Census at SUGIABI. Very trying with many people forgetting the names they had used at other census takings and with multiple duplications particularly among the young men who it seems had re-recorded their names under new titles in an attempt to sever family ties and demonstrate their independence. With double checks through other village lists in an attempt to get all the names correct the actual physical census taking stretched out for four and a half hours.

Afternoon spent compiling statistics and village total.

Wednesday
3/3/71.

Completed transfer village names on to new forms and collected information for area study at SUGI BI

To TERIABI, 45 minutes along an exceptional track. Passed along the deserted HONINABI airstrip and through the old station buildings.

Inspected village - the best to date with the people copying the old mission style buildings. A few even had plaited cane walls. Amazingly enough it was not necessary to reprimand anyone for the bad condition of a house.

Afternoon and evening spent on political education talks.

Thursday
4/3/71.

Census and gathering for information on area study. Very few problems with the census.

Afternoon spent compiling a population figure for the village and rewriting the census books.

Friday
5/3/71.

To WODIOBI along another good track. Short walk of only twenty minutes. Inspected village which was found to be almost satisfactory albeit one house was without a toilet. Instructions for same made.

Afternoon and evening spent on political education talks.

Saturday
6/3/71.

Census at WODIOBI conducted in the morning with few problems.

Afternoon spent compiling statistics and transfer names on to new type forms.

Sunday
7/3/71.

Walked for one hour to the DAMAMI river and spent some two hours there swimming. Thence forty minutes to BEBELUBI village arriving about 1100.

Afternoon spent on village inspection and talks about Local Government. Village very rough being used only when a patrol is in the area. A U.F.M. pastor from BALIMO lives here. The Village Constable owns a shotgun. It was proudly pointed out that the Village Councillor and a number of men had walked down to LAKE MURRAY in 1970 and worked there. During this time they had observed the operation of the Local Government Council and while using the utmost discretion in asking about opinions in the other villages regarding inclusion of SUPEI villages in a Council with the PARE I approached this lot more directly and received a very enthusiastic affirmative regarding their desire to have a Council begun in their area. Judging by this it appears that the reluctance evident in other villages to become involved in a Council project is purely the result of lack of knowledge on the subject.

Monday
8/3/71.

Census conducted at BEBELUBI.

Afternoon spent rewriting books and compiling statistics.

Tuesday
9/3/71.

Walked to DUANA in the PARE census division via UKIMATA, at the confluence of the STRICKLAND and CECELIA rivers. Brief lunch at UKIMATA thence some three hours in teeming rain to DUANA.

Patrol now in a position to follow the Strickland Northwards to the newly contacted groups beyond HEADUBI without the problem of a canoe crossing at HEADUBI. Also able to check the population along the West bank of the Strickland.

Noted people of old village of DIMINA now constructing houses in the already large village of DUANA.

Wednesday
10/3/71.

Departed DUANA heading Northwards. Many carriers apparently sick with flu and making the going slow. Passed through PARE hamlet thence onwards to a bush camp. Medicine given to influenza cases.

Thursday
11/3/71.

One carrier decamps. Moved out of bush camp again Northwards and crossed the headwaters of the ELEVALA river where a number of fossils were found. Continued on and walked one and a half hours through swamp to the SINGAE river where a PARE garden house was built (apparently the occupants have not been included in any census - however all but an old man were absent) Continued on to a bush camp. Total walking time five and a half hours. Carriers in much later.

Friday
12/3/71.

Left bushcamp and crossed the headwaters of the Wai Menge (river) and continued on to a small EAST AWIN hamlet called GRUMNAI (same once recorded in KIUNGA census books dropped and included in the

GASUKE village census (East Awin Census Division). Hamlet situated on the banks of the KRUNOR river. Word sent out to a hamlet of the East Awin village of KOKOBIANE for guides to lead us through the swamps to the DURAME river, a tributary of the Strickland.

Saturday 13/3/71.

Walked Eastwards for four and a half hours through swamp to a garden house belonging to people from the East Awin village of SANGANAMENAI. House deserted but corpse buried underneath.

Interpreter Dina arrived late that afternoon with the guides.

Sunday 14/3/71.

Walked five and a half hours Eastwards through deep swamp to the DUMARE river and the deserted hamlet of NETIMOMOSOM, from where the corpse under yesterdays house apparently originates, being an old man from that hamlet. Same suggests hamlet is occupied by people having affiliations with both the KUBOR and AWIN groups.

Monday 15/3/71.

Departed NETIMOMOSOM and walked Eastwards to the hamlet of WOMOSOM, which is situated on a very high range of hills with magnificent views over the Awin swamps and beyond to the PARE villages and North to the OLSOBIP area. Crossed a track taken by myself in 1969 whilst aptrolling out of KIUNGA.

One of the men here was included in a census which I conducted in the East Awin village of KOKOBIANE in 1969. These people while speaking their own dialect can also speak Awin and Kubor confirming the fact that they are fringe groups probably forced here by tribal fighting. Camped on a high windy hill.

Tuesday 16/3/71.

To another WOMOSOM hamlet across a valley. Some thirty people initially censused. One of their group accompanied the patrol as we moved Southwards along the wide and dry bed of the SIGIO river. Made camp in bush with a number of bad influenza cases being carried.

Wednesday 17/3/71.

St. Patrick's day and not a pub in sight albeit everything is green. Left bush camp and followed the SIGIO until it joined the Strickland thence following the Strickland down to another hamlet where more people were included in the WOMOSOM census. This being the last hamlet before HEADUBI a probationary village constable was appointed and the people instructed to gather on a common village site and construct a rest house and barracks. The particular man chosen as village constable chose to accompany the patrol to Nomad to collect tools and uniform.

Continued on to HEADUBI. Self and domestic leading the patrol by many yards stumbled out on to the Strickland river and almost on top of a canoe from HEADUBI being paddled by the Village Councillor. The canoe looked quite old and had obviously been hidden earlier when the patrol wished to cross the Strickland and head North. Self and domestic utilised canoe and headed for HEADUBI

the rest of the patrol being further inland. Passed a large longhouse overlooking the river and the Village Councillor pointed out that this was a HEADUBI house used for pig feasts. This contradicted the Village Constable at HEADUBI'S earlier statement of having no knowledge of the area beyond the Strickland. Headubi people obviously travel back and forth along the Strickland and obviously encounter the WOMOSOM people who also live along the river.

Arrived at point along the river where patrol would cross and waited for same. Thence inland for half an hour to HEADUBI. While enroute the interpreter pointed out many trees suitable for canoe building, which the HEADUBI guides had led our carriers away from when they were searching for same. For some reason the people at Headubi had gone out of their way to prevent the patrol going North. Later a check with patrol reports revealed that the same stunt had been pulled during the visits of earlier patrols notably that of Mr. Peterson in 1969.

Arrived HE DUBI 1700. Rest patrol in later. Sick carriers, both walking and those being carried did not arrive.

Thursday
18/3/71.

Carriers sent to banks of Strickland to locate sick carriers. Runner to Nomad with note for replentishment of depleted food supplies and medical assistance.

Village Constable and Village Councillor both interviewed regarding the fiasco during the patrol's earlier visit and decided to relieve both of their status and appoint new probationary officials. Apparently the series of mistruths were presented because the Village Constable and his people did not feel like acting as guides or going out of their way to help. New officials appointed and books, uniforms and badges changed over. New Village Constable made it known that he was appalled at the behaviour of his people and commenced going out of his way to assist the patrol.

Afternoon departed Northwards again, without carriers to the hamlet of WOSABI some three and a half hours away. Arrived same and people gathered for initial census. Headubi village constable accompanying.

Departed WOSABI and rafted down the Strickland river to a point of landing before walking back to HEADUBI. . Over rapids where canoe capsized previously, wreckage of same seen on bank, and across a low rock bar. Crocodile sighted.

Friday
19/3/71.

Sick carriers all in by 0700. Departed Headubi with Village Constable and WOMOSOM Village Constable accompanying. Slow going with sick carriers and only made MAGWIBI village.

Saturday
20/3/71.

To UDIMOBI, where sick despatched directly to NOMAD via KWOBI with WOMOSOM village constable and small line carriers carrying excess gear.

Rest patrol cut North East along a bush track to GIWOBI village. Incredible number of leeches about.

Sunday
21/3/71.

At GIWOBI. Census conducted in morning. Afternoon spent compiling statistics and transfer names to new type forms.
Evening spent conducting political education talks.

Monday
22/3/71.

Inspection of village. Incredibly ramshackle and most of the people told to rebuild their houses. The village has an inadequate water supply and a number of people are moving away to a site between HONIBI and NOMAD.
Material gathered for area study.

Tuesday
23/3/71.

Walked to new village site of SIUHAMOSOM about one hour twenty minutes away. Leeches out in force. Village very new with clearing operations still going on. As such it looks promising and already ornamental shrubs have been planted about the houses and resthouse.
Afternoon spent gathering information for area study.
Evening spent with political education talks.

Wednesday
24/3/71.

New food supplies carried in from Nomad. Advised that medical orderly had left Nomad to treat some new flu cases at UDAMOBI and MAGWIBI.
Census conducted and statistics compiled. Names transferred to new type forms.
Departed for HONOBI late that afternoon.

Thursday
25/3/71.

At HONOBI. Rest patrol except for interpreter and policeman despatched to NOMAD. Village inspected and found to be presentable. The people were very upset and non-responsive to political education talks because of the death of an aged and much respected man that morning. Body was to be buried as soon as the patrol departed. Therefore realising the pointlessness of staying on the census was conducted with much wailing at the mention of the man's name, and the patrol left for Nomad. The statistics and transfer of names being completed at NOMAD later that afternoon.

End of patrol..

(19)

SITUATION REPORT.

1. Reception of the Patrol.

Generally speaking the reception in each village afforded the Patrol can be described as friendly. Those hamlets lying North of HEADUBI showed particular enthusiasm and went out of their way to be of assistance. Although previous patrols, out of both NOMAD and KIUNGA, have passed through this area, their objectives have been primarily that of exploration. This patrol endeavoured to instigate the beginnings of some sort of organisation of the hamlets to come within the Administrative boundaries of NOMAD. To this end the KANAI groups on the Western banks of the STRICKLAND were issued with a Village Book and a probationary Village Constable appointed. This gentleman was then instructed to consolidate his people and commence work on a common village site with a rest house and barracks. He accompanied the patrol back to NOMAD to collect such tools as necessary to carry out this task.

Those people living in a number of scattered hamlets on the East bank of the STRICKLAND showed equal enthusiasm at the patrols visit. As with the West bank people, an initial census was also conducted here. However in considering the groups relative proximity to the established village of HEADUBI it was deemed practical for these people to establish themselves there. This was suggested and the people promised to consider such a move as opposed to establishing a separate village. The next patrol into the area should find these people living at HEADUBI village.

Of the other villages HEADUBI and GIWOBI demonstrated a degree of 'coolness' at the patrols visit. This is explained at GIWOBI by the fact that the village Constable was gaoled later on for "threatening behaviour" and obviously had the damper of guilt hanging over his head during the patrols stay in the village. The reason for HEADUBI's coolness is outlined under the paragraph headed "Village Officials".

It might be noted here that the patrol had occasion to visit the PARE villages of UKIMATA and DUANA as well as two EAST AWIN hamlets. In all these places the patrols reception was good.

2. Villages.

Most of the Upper Strickland Census Division villages were somewhat run down. Of particular note was the village of GIWOBI. This state, I surmise, is due directly to the present leadership of Village Constable HUSABIA, who is presently languishing in the NOMAD Corrective Institution. This village consists of a collection of ramshackle dwellings resembling a style somewhere between the traditional longhouse and the contemporary village family house. All have reached an advanced state of disrepair and as such the owners were instructed to rebuild them.

Other villages, although not to the same degree, were found to be in states of disrepair. Some attempt had been made in each case to effect repairs when it was known the patrol was in the area. A few people were fined because of the lack of a toilet to their dwellings, after Village Constables had explicitly told them to build same, however in most cases people owning run down dwellings were instructed to rebuild or repair them with the understanding that the next patrol in the area would be checking up and prosecuting those people failing to do so. To this end relevant details were noted in the appropriate Village Books.

The so called KANAI people of the area North West of the KUBOR village of HEADUBI are, or should be, in the process of commencing to clear a new village site. Although the main groups live in isolated hamlets at the headwaters of the SIGIO river they have decided to build a village further South, possibly on the banks of the STRICKLAND. Their traditional land extends to a point some four miles below the confluence of the two rivers. They have been issued with a village book and seem enthusiastic about finally setting up a village.

The hamlets lying North of HEADUBI on the Eastern bank of the STRICKLAND are undecided whether to move down and join the people of HEADUBI or to construct their own village. The patrol pointed out the obvious benefits to them of moving to HEADUBI and it is expected that they will do so.

The villagers of KWOBI, SUABI, SUGIABI expressed a desire to move to new village sites. The KWOBI villagers plan to move to SOKABI, which is near NOMAD, and as such seems a good idea. The SUABI villagers plan to move to a new site some 1½ hours walk away up the CECELIA river and called BOBOGEBI. This move will make patrolling more difficult and was not recommended. The SUGIABI villagers plan to move to a site South of the NOMAD river called NUGOSAR. This move is not anticipated for some time but nevertheless will also make patrolling more difficult.

People from the village of GIWOBI are moving to a site about halfway along the track between HONOBI and NOMAD. The cause of this seems to be a rift between a group led by the Village Constable and a man called I'O'MO and the basis seems to be one of sorcery. The Village Constable seems to think I'O'MO was responsible for his wife's death per a magical spell.

At HONOBI there is a strong move to establish a village on a site much closer to the station at NOMAD. This is being opposed by the Village Constable and presently seems stalemated.

For a description of the type of village housing please see the Area Study attached.

3. Village Officials.

Upper Strickland Census Division Village Constables appear at first glance to be a rather indifferent group. Those above average are ANU BOUKO of TERIABI and to a lesser degree OWA KWAGILIAGE of HONOBI. The latter because of his good work in maintaining his various village tracks, control of his people and condition of the village, the former for the same reasons but to a greater degree.

The Village Constable of SIUHANSOM deemed it beneath his dignity to be present during the patrols stay in his village.

At HEADUBI the people, under the Village Constable's direction went out of their way to hinder the patrol. The basis for this was a reluctance to go out of their way to accompany the patrol North as guides. No one was asked to do so but obviously it was anticipated and agreed to foil any attempt. Among other things the Village Constable hid the village canoes and told the patrol they had all been washed away in a flood and therefore it was impossible to cross the flooded STRICKLAND river. He also arranged to have a patrol work party led away from trees suitable for canoe building and told the patrol that he had no knowledge of the people North of HEADUBI and that the land was all swampy. In fact the HEADUBI people frequently travel North and are quite friendly with the groups there, further the area is far from swampy being higher than HEADUBI and quite

(17)

dry. Considering the latter plus the fact that the same stunt was pulled on Mr. Paterson in 1969 (see Patrol Report 19 of '68/69) the probationary Village Constable was relieved of office, along with his cohort the Village Councillor. A new probationary Village Constable was appointed. The swift removal of the old Village Constable effectively demonstrated to the HEADUBI people that such behavior will not be tolerated and that only men conscientious enough to assist the Administration at all times would be tolerated as village officials. The new Village Constable is listed in the Area Study.

The small hamlets of the so-called KANAI people, North of the STRICKLAND river are at the moment consolidating themselves under the direction of one UWAMO DOWABIA, about 28 years old of WOMOSOM hamlet, into a village tentatively called WOMOSOM. He is in possession of a Village Book (incentive) and seems quite enthusiastic, being the popular choice of all the hamlets. It is recommended that he be appointed probationary Village Constable.

It is also recommended that one WUSABIA, who is presently serving a gaol sentence for "threatening behavior" and who previously served a sentence for theft from the NOMAD Government Store, be relieved of his office as Village Constable of GIWOBI Village. Obviously a man who is going to be continually getting himself into trouble is not fit to serve in such a responsible office. At the moment no recommendations are made for his replacement.

4. Political Situation.

The people of the Upper Strickland Census Division appear singularly lacking in initiative, industry and education. However, strong words emanating from Sub-district Office, NOMAD, a week or so prior to the departure of this patrol produced a notable increase of activity in the villages and consequently the patrol travelled over very well cleared tracks into relatively tidy (albeit there were exceptions) villages. The latter was apparent in all but the Northern most areas. Therefore by disregarding the initiative it appears that sufficient industry can be conjured to produce a desired effect when required.

Bearing the latter in mind, plus the fact that the degree of political awareness of the average Supei/Kubor is hovering painfully close to zero, it follows that with a bit of supplied initiative this situation can be elleviated at least to a certain extent.

The average Supei/Kubor, in his relatively idyllic albeit apathetic, situation does not particularly wish to become politically aware, in fact, given his daily bread and license to do as he pleases, he doesn't care at all about what is happening to his country. The political situation in the Upper Strickland Census Division could best be described as "stagnant".

Therefore, it can be assumed that the Upper Strickland area, along with his other "bushy" cousins nearby, are going to be left far behind in the race for political independence, now being pursued with fervour in other parts of the Territory.

The Supei/Kubor people are largely unaffected by the Political Education Programme of the District because, to date, it has not reached them. The courses and seminars seem to be concentrated to the Southern areas and various radio programmes do not reach them simply because there is not one Supei/Kubor who owns a radio.

All things considered it is apparent that any Political Education Programme in the District should be spending more of its time on such groups as the Supei/Kubor in deference to the more sophisticated people of the Southern part of the District, who should, by now, be able to "look

(18)

after themselves" politically, particularly after Independence.

The capacity to learn and appreciate the need for political awareness is apparent in the Supei/Kubor area. This was demonstrated at the village of LEBELUBI, where a number of the men set out in 1969 and walked to LAKE MURRAY. They worked about the area for some 4 months before returning and in that time had a fairly good practical education observing the various aspects of the Lake Murray Local Government Council. Prime objective during this patrol was to impart some knowledge of the work and mechanics of Local Government in the hope of including some of the villages in with the anticipated Council among the PARE people. Upon broaching the subject of Local Government in this village a definite enthusiasm became apparent and the men pointedly asked when they would be allowed to begin a Council. This attitude was the complete reverse from the negative reaction experienced in all the other Upper Strickland Villages. Therefore, it appears, that this negative reaction was due only to complete lack of knowledge on the subject and that given such education the people should accept Local Goverment readily.

As far as making recommendations for inclusion of some of the Supei/Kubor villages in a combined Council with the PARE groups it is obvious that they have some way to go before becoming as sophisticated as the Pare. This, of course, also means that financially, these villages would probably not be able to afford a very high tax rate. Considering the small number of people in the Pare plus the equally small number in the Supei/Kubor area (1,566 and 1195 respectively) it would be necessary to have a reasonably high rate to make such a Council a viable proposition.

The prime objections to including the Supei/Kubor in a Council with the Pare would then appear to be matters of sophistication and economy. However there appears little hope of elleviating this situation in the near future and a Council could feasibly be the only hope of improving the Supei/Kubor's rather hopeless lot. If the powers that be decide that the Pare should embark on the establishment of a Council I would recommend that at least some of the Upper Strickland villages be included, with inclusion of the others at a later date. In view of the bleak prospects for the future, an attitude of 'give it a go' seems appropriate.

Those villages which feasibly could be included in the Council should be all those lying South of the ADU river with the disinclusion of the villages of HEADUBI, SUABI, MAGWIBI and UDAMOBI, which lie North of the Adu River.

5. Economy/Agriculture.

Various figures and aspects, which give an indication of the economy (?) and agriculture of the Upper Strickland area are contained under the relevant headings in the Area Study.

Beyond the odd labouring job at the Government station or for the mining companies there an 'economy', as such, is non-existent in the area.

The road going out to thenow deserted HOMOBI mission seems to have come to a standstill, while the "chilli project", outlined in Mr. Paterson's report no. 14 of '68/69, seems to have died a natural death. The Supeis still supply a labour force as carriers for patrols.

The only real hope for the future economic development of the area seems linked with the possible discovery of minerals in economic proportions by the several mining companies now operating out of Nomad.

Agriculture wise, nothing seems to be available at the moment. A few European vegetables, notably corn and various melons, seem to have caught on in some of the villages. With the abundance of lemon or 'sapora' trees growing on the

(15)

station one wonders why there are so few in the villages or for that matter why they have never been considered as a potential money earner for the area.

The District Agriculture Officer has mentioned that a particular type of coffee might be suitable for the area but, to date, nothing has been done along these lines, unless some scheme is being propounded in Daru.

Mr. Paterson noted in Patrol Report 14 of '68/69 that interest was waning with the road project. To date the interest has completely waned. Possibly if better progress could be made on the planned ferry across the NOMAD river interest could again be rejuvenated.

6. Livestock.

The Area Study details the number of pigs owned in each village. Such are used only on days of 'singsings' or pig feasts.

7. Forestry.

From the "Timber" conference recently held in Port Moresby word comes that the huge timber potential in the North of the Western District could, forseeably, be tapped if the present mining operations prove fruitful and 'open' up the area. The Upper Strickland Census Division is part of this potential.

8. Commerce and Industry.

Current Commerce and Industry in the Nomad Sub-district is represented by the trade store, owned by PASUWE and operated by the APCM on their mission station. As the Supei/Kubor buys all his requirements from there it is worth consideration. A current pricelist of common items is as follows:

Tea	- 25¢ per ¼ pound
Sugar	- 20¢ per pound
Rice	- 20¢ per pound
Meat	- 40 - 45¢ per tin
Fish	- 15 - 30¢ per 5oz, 15oz tin
Biscuits	- 30¢ per packet
Flour	- 20¢ per pound
Condensed Milk	- 30¢ per tin
Powdered Milk	- 60¢ per tin (small)
Coffee	- 60¢ per smallest jar
Bushknives	- 60¢ - 6"
	1.00 - 10"
	1.50 - 15"
Axes	- 1.00 per 2½ pound head
	1.50 above with handle
	3.75 'Hytest'
Fishline	- Heavy at 2¢ yard
	Light at 1¢ yard
Calico	- 40¢ per yard
Shorts	- $1.50 each
Shirts	- $1.60 - 80¢
Towels	- $1.00 each
Blankets	- $1.20 - $1.00 each
Writing pad	- 10¢ and 20¢ each
Biros	- 15¢ each
Umbrellas	- $1.50 each
Razor blades	- 1¢ each.

From the above it would appear that Nomad 'prices' are somewhat inflated. The Mission explains this by the "huge" freight bill incurred in getting the goods here. With the various sidelines at the Mission of artifact collection and supply and its extensive gardens supplying sweet potatoe and the like to the various mining companies I'd say the Mission could be classed among the "came here to do good and have done very well" type mission.

9. Land.

There is no alienated land within the Supei-Kubor area. The Seven Day Adventists are building a house in UDAMOBI village on native owned land. The S.I.L. have put up a house at KWOBI, but their policy of handing it over to the villagers when they have completed their work proclude any advantage from alienating this small block. Otherwise the Upper Strickland, as are the other areas of the Western District, ~~are~~ blessed with an over abundance of uncultivated land. IS

10. Complaints.

No complaints were made, heard or otherwise encountered during the patrol.

11. Courts.

A few people were fined small amounts, as per the patrol instructions, for offences related to the non-upkeep of their villages.

The Village Constable of GIWOBI was gaoled for a period of 4 months after a case of 'threatening behavior'.

It was not decided to proceed against the Village Constable of HEADUBI after the fiasco there but since he was only a probationary official he was replaced.

12. Rest Houses.

Rest houses in the Upper Strickland area usually represent those built initially and while not in a bad state of repair are getting to that stage when replacement could be envisaged within a year or two. The new village of WOMOSOM has yet to commence work on a new rest house pending the selection of a village site. At the new village site of SIUHAMOSOM a new rest house has been constructed and a 'village pride' has become evident with the planting of numerous shrubs about the place.

13. Carriers and Canoes.

Carriers represented during the patrol came mainly from the Supei/Kubor area with a few Pare and East Awin picked up on the way. The patrol experienced some difficulty in recruiting carriers initially but this was overcome once in the villages. About 15 carriers succumbed to influenza towards the latter part of the patrol and extra carriers had to be recruited to carry the abandoned loads and to carry the 'carriers' who were sick (three became so ill they couldn't walk and since we were in the area where the initial census was conducted could not be left in the villages to get well).

(13)

Canoes were required to cross the Damami, Cecelia and Strickland Rivers at various points. The people of BEBELUBI maintain a good canoe on the DAMAMI, the URIMATA (Pare) people have a number of good canoes at the confluence of the Cecelia and Strickland rivers, the SUABI people have a good canoe at their village on the banks of the Cecelia river and the UDAMOBI people maintain a canoe on the Damami River. The incident concerning canoes at HEADUBI is dealt with elsewhere under the heading 'Village Officials'. At this place the people were directed to build a new canoe and maintain it for use in crossing the Strickland. This was completed and sighted before the patrol left the area.

14. Health.

Mr. Aniwa Wurumai accompanied the patrol as Medical Assistant and treated people in all the villages for minor complaints. An outbreak of influenza necessitated calling in assistance from Ningerum and Kiunga. A Health Extension Officer led a patrol around all the villages, but apparently was in such a hurry to get back to Ningerum he failed to have any noticeable effect on the outbreak and Aniwa was required to go return to the area and treat more people.

Of all those people treated some 156 were suffering from influenza or pneumonia. This particular sickness obviously contributes to the somewhat alarming 'natural decrease' rate of 4 per 100 among the Supei/Kubor and appears, from information on the patrol which was gathered, to have occured about December, 1969 to March, 1970, taking a vast toll of elderly people and young childrens lives.

During the patrol 388 people were treated for various complaints. A considerable number were known to be hiding in the bush with various illnesses. As a rule the Supei /Kubor is reluctant to visit the Aid Post at Nomad, although it is freely available to them. 1620 injections of Penicillin were given during the patrol. Complaints treated included:

Malaria
Influenza
Septic Sores
Lacerations
Diarrhoea
Toothache
Coughs
Tropical Ulcers
Dog bites (1)
Gastro-enterritis
Headache
Tinea
Scabies (very prevalent)
Otitis Media
Muscular Pain
Abscess
Pneumonia

One URUWA, aged 39, male died on 20/3/71 from influenza induced pneumonia during the patrol.

15. Education.

From the whole of the Upper Strickland Census Division there are fourteen students attending school. All are males. Seven of the fourteen are attending school at KIUNGA or DEBEPARE/UFM. The remaining seven attend the Administration school at NOMAD. The UFM envisages sending 'pastors' into some of the Supei villages where, among other things they will conduct schools in elementary Pidgin English. Among their

(12)

other plans is a scheme to send cassette tape recorders into various villages " carrying the word of God" in the local language. This follows on from the moderately successful wind up record players with their 'gospel message' tried in other areas of the Territory. One can only guess at the fate of the proposed tape recorders.

The Seven Day Adventist Mission, which appears to have established a toe hold in the Supei village of UDAMOBI, is following its practice of preaching and teaching in Pidgin English and has already established a small 'flock'.

16. Roads and Bridges.

The vehicular road from Nomad to the now deserted Honinabi UFM station has not been worked on for some considerable time. Its usefullness, if completed, will be as an outlet to Nomad and service road for a population of 508, half the population of the Supei/Kubor area. As such it is probably worthwhile encouraging, considering its shortness and the amount which is already completed. Some of the villages further on from the road head have been working on short sections leading in and out of their villages. They appear to add a little bit with each new patrol's visit.

The present tracks in all the SUPEI area are exceptionally good. Between SOABI and HEADUBI a track was cut and cleared around the swamp, which in 1969 Mr. Paterson had to use guides to cross, after instructions from the patrol. In fact the whole effort was rather well done, taking only about a week of concentrated work under the supervision of a patrol interpreter. North of HEADUBI there are no real tracks. A track to WONOSOM will be required after the establishment of the village.

In most of the villages tracks, suitable for four wheel drive vehicles appear a few hundred yards either side of the village. It would be feasible to extend these if ferries could be established on the Damami and Cecelia rivers because the country is generally flat and ideal for road building. Of course this is envisaged in the future.

Bridges, beyond the logs with flattened tops, are non-existent in the SUPEI/Kubor area.

17. Missions.

Mission influence is represented in the Upper Strickland Census by the APCM at NOMAD itself, which concentrates a lot of its energy in the Supei/Kubor area. The Seven Day Adventist Mission, also based at NOMAD, has established a 'pastor' in UDAMOBI village. The people there are not particularly impressed with the idea of not eating meat or smoking and have said they do not like the idea of the mission establishing itself there. However the 'pastor', aided by lightning visits of his superior from Mount Hagen, is doggedly establishing himself.

The patrol asked about the people's opinion of the missions and received some quite candid replies. The score, on a village to village basis, is 4 like the missions, 3 do not like the missions and 2 are indifferent.

(11)

18. Airfields.

The only airstrip which influences the Upper Strickland Census Division is the Administration category 'B' strip at NOMAD. This is the route by which anything or anyone must use to reach the area from outside.

At the deserted mission station of HONINABI, some 5 miles from Nomad there is an airstrip, which in its heyday was only limited to very light aircraft, that could possibly be used in extreme emergency.

The villages of SUGIABI, HEADUBI and HONOBI have areas large enough to take a big helicopter. There would be numerous other sites suitable for airstrip building all over the SUpei/Kubor area due to its relative flatness.

19. Labour.

The Upper Strickland is a source of labour for Nomad station, the mission there and lately the mining companies. It is by far the greatest source of revenue available to the people. Wages paid vary from 20¢ per day, paid by the Government and missions, to 75¢ a day paid by the mining companies.

20. Census.

Village Population Register is attached. The names of people in the Upper Strickland Census Division were previously recorded on the old, large, grey type forms. These were transferred to the new 'Census-Tax Roll-Roll of Electors' form and spaced out accordingly so that, where possible, one family is represented by one complete page. This should ensure a reasonable useful life for the forms.

21. Geography/Topography.

A few specimens of fossils were picked up in the beds of the ELEVALA, DURAME and SIGIO rivers. These are fossils of some sort of shell like creature and I believe many similar specimens have been found in the North of the Western District and South of the East Sepik and West Sepik Districts, and positively identified. Nevertheless in case this is not the case 2 specimens accompany the patrol report. The particular fossil abounds in the beds of the rivers mentioned.

22. Personnel.

All things considered, the patrol personnel in the form of Police, Interpreters and a Medical Orderly carried out their duties well. Comments on Police are contained in a separate appendix.

Both interpreters used were efficient, particularly APISI. Interpreter DINA lacks somewhat in a command of Pidgin English but had to be used as a guide and interpreter for the Patrol's passage North of Headubi.

Interpreter DINA obtained a number of items from the Government Store prior to his departure, obstentiously for the use of the carriers, but these only came to light after the patrol was well on its way. Same were carried in his own patrol box and included: soap, about 30 sticks of tobacco, 5 tins of margarine and a box of shotgun cartridges, the latter being approved by myself earlier but since they were not seen I assumed they had not been brought.

ooooo)(ooooo

(A)

AREA STUDY.

(A) INTRODUCTION.

(a) The Upper Strickland Census Division number 27 is that area bordered in an "arrow-head" by the Nomad and Strickland rivers. A small population exists to the North of HEADUBI village on the West bank of the Strickland River, with somewhat vague borders, these people being in the very early stages of consolidation. The Eastern border lies some 30 miles in that direction from the Southerly flowing Strickland River, this inhospitable extremity being apparently unpopulated, albeit the odd, introverted subsistence gardener eeks out a living there.

That Southern area, being the most populous, is cut by the large Damami and Cecelia rivers. Both are subject to periodical flooding to heights of 20 feet and as such are hazards to movement and navigation. Many other smaller distributaries and tributaries describe generally Southern courses, their waters eventually finding the Strickland River.

A layer of volcanic basalt is evident in most of these river beds and appears to have eminated from the ancient eruptions of the now extinct volcano called Bosavi and lying to the South East. This layer is covered by an orange clay soil of questionable fertility to form low lying hills and ridges upon which grows rainforest. Small flood plains in the valleys are invariably swampy and as such provide excellent opportunity fro the sago palms growing there. Small areas of fertile humus provide gardens, which only survive two or three plantings.

Climate is hot and humid with the area in close proximity to NOMAD having an annual rainfall of 153 inches. The Northern areas, I imagine, have a greater rainfall, albeit a slightly cooler climate is evident, nevertheless the people are still carefull not to stand too long in the sun. This oppressive climate determines to a great degree the character and energies of the people.

(b) Access to the area is restricted to a varying standard of bridal paths eminating Northwards from Nomad, where a category '5' airstrip is in use. A few villages have suitably cleared areas to accomodate a helicopter (see situation report) and an abandoned airstrip at Honiabi or Honinabi, about 2 hours walking time from Nomad, might save a small fixed wing aircraft in an emergency.

(c) The Administration first entered the area in the person of Mr. Des Clancy, accompanying an Australian Petroleum Company expedition in 1948. This officer contacted a few groups living along the Strickland and Nomad Rivers. Permanent contact was established with the advent of Nomad Patrol Post in 1962, since elevated to sub-district level. Since then bi-annual visits were paid to most of the Southern villages. Headubi and Soabi were initially censused in 1969 and the groups North of HEADUBI during this patrol.

The people are typical of those in the North of the district, being small in number, living in an area condusive only to subsistence agriculture (to date) and lacking livestock of any note. Each man lays claim to vast areas of virgin bushland and forest, where he cultivates small areas until the soil becomes infertile and he moves on to another site. With an oppressive climate the people appear singularly lacking in initiative and industry being content to spend their days in the shade, except when necessity calls for the cultivation of a new garden or the procuring of food, a traditional pig feast and of course when the patrol officer rudely demands the upkeep of a village track or village area and rest house. The people do not indulge in cults or movements of any sort, although,

(9)

with the advent of the mining companies the ingredients are definitely there for a "cargo" cult. Noticeable in a few of the Southern villages is an embryonic need among the younger men to 'get up and do something constructive' - the natire of which is not apparent. A Local Government Council might fill this need.

(B) POPULATION DISTRIBUTION AND TRENDS.

(a) The total population of the Upper Strickland Census Division, according to the census conducted on this patrol, is eleven hundred and ninety five (1195). This is an increase of eighteen on the 1969 figure. This includes two groups initially censused on this patrol. By far the most notable figure on the Village Population Register is the alarming Natural Decrease figure of 4%. This figure was calculated by not including the new groups. The reason for such a high rate of decrease can be attributed to the flu epidemic, which has apparently struck the area twice since 1969. A small third epidemic was in progress during this patrol. Most of the deaths were recorded among the 30 years and over age group. The area still maintained a healthy birth rate and the rate of decrease should change to one of increase once an immunity has been built up against the flu and subsequent pneumonia (the cause of deaths). Nevertheless any figures given in the Village Population Register cannot be regarded as totally accurate. There are still small groups hiding in the bush, further many duplications of names became apparent and the people's blatant lies in explaining absences as deaths rather than going to the trouble of explaining a particular persons whereabouts makes any figure less than accurate. This latter habit of telling lies necessitated tedious back checks of the census books, lengthy questioning and in some cases actual inspection of grave sites. Many so called deaths were eventual proven to be incorrect. The peoples use of multiple names is also a hinderance and cause of duplications.

There is no notable outward flow of labour. A Neo-natal figure is not given because same would only prove to be grossly inaccurate.

(C) SOCIAL GROUPINGS.

(a) There are three distinct component social groups in the Upper Strickland Census Division. These are the Supei, Kubor and (Kanai or Kone)*. The Supei villages are (1) Sokabi, (2) Sugisbi (Sodebi), (3) Teriabi, (4) Wodiobi, (5) Bebelubi. The Kubor villages are (1) Honobi, (2) Siuhamosom, (3) Magwibi, (4) Udamobi, (5) Soabi, (6) Headubi, and the small hamlet of (7) Wosabi, which should soon be joining with Headubi. The Kanai* village is Womosom. The latter being part Kubor (Womosom is a Kubor word). Giwobi and Kwobi are part Supei and part Kubor.
(b) The operational family unit is the extended family, being comprised of the occupants of one long house, or in the case where small houses have replaced the long house, where such people would have occupied one long house. There is a tendency to smaller single family units living in one house these days.
(c) The Supei villages speak a language called Samo. The Kubor villages speak a language called Daba and the Kanai village speaks a language called Kanai. These three languages are similar in many ways. A Supei man can understand Daba and vise-versa. The Kanai understand the Kubor

(8)

language as well as the language spoken by people in the adjacent East Awin areas.
(d)(e) The Supei have affiliations with and intermarry with the Kubor, Gebusi and Alibu. The Kubor villages of Siuhamosom and Honobi intermarry with the Supei, Gebusi and Biami. The Northern Kubor intermarry with neighboring groups of Kubor and the Kanai. The Kanai have affiliations with and intermarry with the East Awin village of Kokobiane and Banganemanai. The Supei village of Bebelubi has close relations with the Pare village of Ukimata.

* Kanai is the name given to the Iadibe clans living to the North of Headubi. This clan comprises the sub-clans of Watia, Siria and Nomu. Strictly speaking the word Kanai is a Kubor word describing the language of the area, however the Iadibe usually describe themselves as Kanai.

(D) LEADERSHIP.

(a) There is no one person within the whole of the Upper Strickland Census Division who has risen as a leader over more than one village group. The operational leader within the village is the village constable helped by his unpaid cohort the village 'councillor'. (this latter title tends to become confusing when one is explaining the operation of local Government Councils). In most cases the 'councillor' is a man appointed by the village constable who shares his views and ideals ie. at Honobi the 'councillor' is the village constable's son!

(b) Village Constables are as follows:-

KWOBI	Arga Popeia, aged about 30 years, no education or experience of travelling, has held his position for about 6 years. He is ineffective, most decisions effecting the village being decided by his father, and village elder, Popeia (Ono).
UDAMOBI	Haduwo Sewi, aged about 40 years, no education or experience of travelling, has held his position for some 4 years. In a word, ineffective.
MAGWIBI	Fogwabia Selo, aged about 40 years, no education or experience of travelling, has held his position for 3 years. He is a sullen individual with little incentive and is not much helped by his 'councillor' Sisisiseo, who was village constable of Dimabi before it joined Magwibi.
SOABI	Duma Niaia, aged about 40 years, no education or experience of travelling, has held his position for 3 years. He is at least a trier but is overshadowed by the 'councillor' Biobesi'a who is a village elder and traditional leader.
SOGABI SOKABI	Dimabi piaisi, aged about 45 years, no experience of travelling, has held his position for 4 years. Effective within his own village. No education.
SUGIABI SODEBI	Iufu Sowa, aged about 45 years, no experience of travelling or education, has held his position for 4 years. Reasonable but unco-operative.

8(1)

TERI-BI — Anu Bouko, no education or experience of travelling, aged about 45 years. Has held his position for about 5 years. Strong and verbose possibly the best of an otherwise indifferent group, ably assisted by his younger, emulating, 'councillor' Teng.

WODI-BI — Sabusi Dusaio, aged about 47 years, no education or experience of travel. Not too good as is his cohort Kendo, the 'councillor'.

BEBELUBI — Uri Belo, aged about 45 years, no education but has travelled as far South as Lake Murray overshadows the village constable Oma Susuai greatly. He is cross eyed and very noisy but seems to be quite a forceful character. The Village constable is the only owner of a shotgun in the Census Division, a feat engineered by Uri, who has frequent use of said gun. The village constable was the first ever elected in the Nomad area some ten years ago but has since lost his control over the village.

GIWOBI — Husabia Boroseai, aged about 37 years, no education or experience of travel has held his position for five years, part of which was during a gaol sentence in Daru. An unsavoury character, who is again in gaol at time of writing. Recommended that he be replaced. The 'councillor' Woia is also an ex-gaolbird. The very apparent leader of the village is an elder called Geswari Gauwo.

SIUHAMOSOM — Hadagwa Huwase, aged about 45 years, no education or experience of travel has held his position for 4 years. He failed to grace the patrol with his presence.

HONOBI — Ugabie Kwasilibie, aged about 50 years, no education or experience of travel. He is the village elder and traditional leader who sets himself up to please. Strong and forceful as is his son, the 'councillor' Owa. Their combined objection has curtailed attempts by the villagers to move closer to Nomad.

WOMOSOM — Uwamo Dowabia, aged about 28 years of Womosom hamlet. New Appointee.

HEADUBI — Tarho Idina, aged about 30 years, no education and no experience of travel. He comes from the West bank of the Strickland and has no land rights within the village. New appointee.

(E) LAND TENURE AND USE.

(a)(b) (c). Land is inherited through a patrilineal line. Land is generally in abundance so the latter is not a strict system. Most of the area is virgin forest and is farmed on a 'bush fallow' system. In this way there are numerous new gardens being made, gardens in use and deserted gardens, each with its house. The various crops cultivated are as follows:-

Banana
Taro
Yam
Name, 9 pronged root of a artichoke nature
Cabbage, leaves of taro

(6)

Pitpit, edible stem
Sugar Cane
Sweet Potatoe
Tapioca
Breadfruit
Corn, introduced
Pumpkin, introduced
Pineapple
Pawpaw
Coconut
Lapora, lemons.

(F) LITERACY.

(a) The U.F.M. runs a school at Nomad to Standard two. The Administration school at Nomad runs to Standard four. The Supei/Kubor has 7 male students at the Government school and 4 at the Mission school. All are in Standard one. Three male students attend the Montfort Catholic Mission school at Kiunga and are all in Standard two.
(b) The only other language spoken, apart from the local language is Motu. The exponents of this are as follows:-

Biaobo U'dibai of Monobi
Dasogonae Hedabo of Monobi
Nodea Gisimo of Siuhamosom
Udoafo Lero of Siuhamosom

(c) (d) (e) There are no people who have received higher education, or education out of the district. There are no radios in the area.

(G) STANDARD OF LIVING.

(a) (b) (c) In all but the newly censused villages most people (male and female) can scrape up some form of European clothing in condition varying from acute decay to brand new. In fact the newly censused village of Womosom managed to find a tattered pair of shorts for the new Village Constable to wear to Nomad.

European artifacts vary in number the further North one goes. The villages close to Nomad have an amazing collection of odds and ends procured from the Mission or mining companies. Generally speaking every household boasts an axe, with possibly metal plates, mugs and spoons plus the odd saucepan. Tin cans, discarded by the patrol were avidly collected. Most cooking is done by throwing the food in question into the fire until it is the correct shade of black. Sago requires a bit more preparation in the wrapping of leaves or bamboo. Occasionally food is cooked by the "mumu" principal of hot stones and banana leaves buried beneath the ground with water poured in to create a steam oven effect. Fish are caught in the streams (catfish) along with "yabbies" (freshwater lobster) and terrapins. The staple diet is described under (E)(a).

(H) MISSIONS.

(a) (b) (c). The U.F.M. and Seven Day Adventist Mission are represented in the sub-district and as such form a questionable influence in the Supei/Kubor area. The Seven Day Adventist Mission is definitely disliked

(5)

because of its policy of abstinence from the very things the villagers enjoy most - meat and tobacco. Mission influence is hard to judge. Certainly they are meeting strong opposition to their attempts at replacing the beliefs and superstitions of the people. The latter is an acknowledged sin of both missions and as such is undesirable to a point, albeit sorcery could well be made rid of. Other aspects of the Missions are covered in the Situation Report.

(I) NON - INDIGENES.

(a) (b) (c) (d). Are represented by various members of the two mining companies presently operating in the area, Texaco and Kennecott. Their influence would not go beyond introducing a minor false economy comprised of odds and ends disgarded by the camps and a small amount of money filtering into the area from the avid 'artifact' collectors among the Europeans. Since the present Government provided 'economy' is false in itself the effects of the mining companies should not be great. The worst that could be expected is beginnings of a 'cargo' cult.

(J) COMMUNICATIONS.

The only avenue out of the Upper Strickland Census Division is the category 'B' airstrip at Nomad. Travel within the Division is confined to walking. All villages are now linked with excellent walking tracks. Road building potential would be affected by the Strickland and Cecelia Rivers where bridges could not be built. The Damami could possibly be bridged. Otherwise the terrain is ideal for road building, the only thing lacking being incentive. A partially completed road runs for some distance out of Sokabi village towards Sugiabi village but appears to have been abandoned. Plans for a ferry across the Nomad River will inspire further effort if and when it comes to pass.

(K) TECHNICAL AND CLERICAL SKILLS.

Nil.

(L) THE STAGE OF POLITICAL DEVELOPMENT.

The area did not participate in the 1968 House of Assembly elections, although it is expected they will be involved in the 1972 elections. Knowledge of same is acutely lacking. There is no political friction between the composite groups of the Census Division. The Northern groups are just under the Administration control of Nomad while the rest of the area has some nine years experience. More detail about the political situation is given in the Situation Report.

(M) THE ECONOMY OF THE AREA.

(a) (b) (c) (d) (e) (e) (f) (g) (h). The area has a

(4)

subsistence economy only. The only cash income is derived from labouring, either on the station, or as patrol carriers, this economy is a somewhat 'false' economy and is dependant solely upon Administration and to a smaller degree on the missions. Contrary to previous belief no income is derived from the sale of crocodile skins, this being the perogative of the more advanced Pare people.

There are some bank accounts in the area thus:-

Wamuio Igae	035374	balance - 90¢
Gorua Hegabae	035372	balance - 60¢
Teng Chore	035370	balance - 10¢
Oma Sosai	037101	balance - 40¢

All are Commonwealth Savings Bank accounts.

A list of items, village by village of various things held by the people as denoting wealth are as follows:-

Village	Coconut Palms	Pig	Lemon Trees	Domestic Cats*
BEBELUBI	12	11	1	1
GIWOBI	38	14		1
HEAIUBI	16	22		1
HONOBI	25	13	1	
KWOBI	10	9	1	2
MAGWIBI	10	2		
SIUHAMOSOM	11	11		
SOABI		12		3
SOKABI	33	14	2	4
SUGIABI	54	20		1
TEFLABI	34	16	1	1
UDAMOBI	10	21		1
WOTTOBI	10	11	1	1
OWOMOSOM	-	-	-	-
WOSABI	-	-	-	-

* Domestic cats, brought into the area by Nomad Station staff, have assumed a value as a prestige item, as well as for their vari-coloured hides and apparently delicious meat.

Average income would be about 70¢.

(N) POSSIBILITIES OF EXPANDING THE ECONOMY.

(a) (b) (c) (d) (e). Without a market outlet, except for high yield for weight crops, their is no real potential for the area. The economy will improve if the various mining companies in the area are successful, otherwise there is little hope for the area. The number of coconuts in the area might provide some sort of potential, they are numerous and grow well with high yields, if an outlet could be found they may prove economical. The few lemon or papora trees in the villages is unusual, since they seem to thrive on the Government and Mission stations. Perhaps other citrus fruits will flourish if tried. A different variety of lemon now grown on the Mission station grows to enormous proportions. Similarly pawpaws thrive in plague proportions as do pineapples. With an outlet there would be great potential there. The Mission is worth consulting, if any project is launched, as they grow numerous vegetables and fruits for their own consumption.

(3)

(O) ATTITUDE TOWRDS LOCAL GOVERNMENT.

This is discussed fully in the situation report.

(P) ACCOMOD TION.

Various resthouses in each village are available. Other accomodation is provided at Nomad by Government staff at certain times.

oooooOooooo

APPENDIX ONE.

PATROL POLICE

Only one member of the Royal Papuan and New Guinea Constabularly was used during the patrol, this in itself is a credit to the member. Constable OKOMBA 2210 acquitted himself well, maintaining a jovial and co-operative spirit. His bush knowledge was invaluable. The only point against him is his habit of wearing odd clothes during the patrol (2 foot long red 'bandanas')

HQ 1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 9 of 1970/71

Subdistrict NOMAD

District WESTERN

Type of Patrol ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Patrol Conducted by R.I.BARCLAY a/ADC

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Southern and Middle BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

Mr. C.D.McConaghy A.P.O. (part)
Medical Orderly KAMON
Const 1/c ARO
Interpreter OPI
Const 1/c GOBI (part)
Trainee Interp. TOM
Const BENSON (part)
Const KRELO
Const 1/c MICHEAL (part)
Const. DAURA (part)

Duration of Patrol—from 26 / 2 /71 to 8 / 4 / 71

No. of Days 42

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: JAN/FEB 1971 (part).

Date Duration 65 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) AREA STUDY
CENSUS REVISION
SITUATION REPORT
ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Total Population of Area Patrolled 2500

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1057.

Note Duria as Area Study

RPK:LB

67-3-47

KONEDOBU...PAPUA.
27th July, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD PATROL NO.9 OF 1970/71

Your reference is 67-7-1 of 5th May, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. R.I. Barclay, a/Assistant District Commissioner of the Southern and Middle Biami Census Division.

The interim report by Mr. Barclay indicates his continuous interest in both field and general administration in the area for which he is directly responsible.

Due to an uncertainty of the area's economic future no large scale economic development scheme should be encouraged at this stage. It would be wise to firstly improve the people's diet as stated in the last paragraph on page 8 of the report.

I have read the report with interest and Mr. Barclay has given a clear picture of the area covered.

It is pleasing to note that Mr. McConaghy shows promise and, with the guidance of Mr. Barclay and his field experience, it is fortunate that Mr. McConaghy accompanied part time for training purposes.

Mr. Barclay is commended for his valuable and excellent field work. The officers assigned to him are also congratulated for their co-operation in carrying out continued good field administration.

Your detailed comments adequately cover all aspects of the report and I have no further comments to offer.

The forms requested in your paragraph 4 will be forwarded as soon as they are to hand.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

67-3-47

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. GPH.jfh

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
7 MAY 1971
KONEDOBU

Western District,
DARU.

5th May, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

NOMAD PATROL, No. 9 of 1970/71.

Attached please find interim report covering the above-mentioned Patrol to the Southern and Central Biami Census Division conducted by Mr. R.I. Barclay, acting Assistant District Commissioner, Nomad Sub-District.

2. The report is very well written and gives a clear picture of the various stages of development in the area. It is most gratifying to know that the people are now accepting the first transitionary stage of law and order through the Village Constable and Councillor system. This satisfactory situation has resulted from constant patrolling and determined efforts by Mr. Barclay, other Officers and Police who have served in this area over the past few years. The next stage will be to concentrate on improved communications. Towards this end a good start has been made by the construction of walking tracks and the commencement of a vehicular road to connect Obeimi Base Camp with Nomad Sub-District Headquarters. As in other areas in the past, the combination of law enforcement and road construction is diverting the people's energies towards a constructive effort rather than carrying out destructive raids on one another, and Administration personnel and others can move freely throughout the area without an armed escort.

3. On the question of law and order, a letter has been written to the Secretary for Law with a request that the Criminal Sittings of the Supreme Court be held at Nomad rather than Daru. Apart from the difficulties of transporting numerous defendants and witnesses to Daru, it is considered that if the Criminal Sittings were held before the eyes of the people concerned, the overall concept of law and order would be more effective.

4. The majority of Village Constables have obviously shown a keen interest in their new role and over a lengthy trial period have learnt to carry out their duties satisfactorily. It would be appreciated if 60 appointment forms could be forwarded in order that further recommendations may be submitted for permanent appointment.

5. Economic development in this isolated area unfortunately has an uncertain future. Every effort, however, will have to be made to overcome this uncertainty if the people are to be rewarded in due course. The Assistant District Commissioner has been pressing for an Agricultural Field Assistant

..../2

for the past two years, and it is to be hoped that, that Department will be able to fulfil his request in the near future. As pointed out in the report, "In the first instance, the Assistant would be employed to improve the diet of the people and to educate them on more efficient planting systems to replace the haphazard and wasteful methods which are a feature of the present traditional gardening principles". Experimental plots of likely cash crops could also be established to determine what would be suitable for the area. This matter will be taken up again with the District Rural Development Officer.

6. Because of its location, access to and from the Sub-District is a difficult problem. Careful planning will be needed to prepare the most practical and economical outlet for any produce in the future. It is agreed that such planning will have to be geared on local resources and not dependant on the possibility of one of the Companies finding oil or minerals. Outlet by the river systems has possibilities, but at this stage it is considered preferable to concentrate on internal communications which will link the airstrip at Nomad from where produce could be airfreighted by a short flight to either Kiunga or Lake Murray and thence transshipped to a central market. Provided the Airlines continue their policy of carrying produce at a reasonable rate, then the problems outlined by Mr. Barclay on page 8 of his report, would be minimised.

7. Action is being taken to improve conditions at Obeimi Base Camp. The District Works Officer has been contacted concerning the tank and he has assured me that action will be taken to get it installed as soon as possible.

8. Bridging the Kume River at the proposed site poses a difficult problem because of the lengthy span required. From information to hand I doubt the possibility of constructing a bridge of this size with the limited resources available. It is considered that possible site further upstream should be fully investigated before going ahead with this project. It would be preferable to divert the road rather than go ahead with a project which is likely to be either in excess of available finance or an uncertain proposition. The suggested alternative of a pontoon ferry is always a doubtful proposition, especially at this location where the river is subject to flooding. Unfortunately all these adverse factors have to be carefully considered to ensure a reasonable degree of success for such a project.

9. Mr. Barclay has carried out a most satisfactory patrol under adverse conditions and he is to be congratulated on his excellent field work.

10. I am very pleased that Mr. McConaghy, Assistant Patrol Officer, was able to accompany the Patrol part-time as this would afford an excellent opportunity to gain further field experience under the direction of a senior officer. Mr. Barclay has reported most favourably on his enthusiasm and attention to patrol duties.

K A Brown

(K.A. BROWN)
a/District Commissioner.

Encls.

67-7-1

NOMAD
Western District.
28th April 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
D'RU.

NOMAD Patrol Report No.9 of 1970/71
-Situation Report of Southern and Central
BIAMI, conducted by Mr T.I. Barclay a/ADC

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with map and claim for Camping Allowance.

2. As indicated in the Diary, the Report is an interim one only, and as such is not a detailed account, as much of the information gained is only partially complete. I have placed accent on the access problems of the Division as I feel these are the most important at this transistory stage.

3. The second leg is to commence Monday May 3rd, and will be over a months duration. At completion a second Situation Report and full Area Study will be submitted.

4. One of the aims will be to contact the SIALU group of around 60 people, some 25 miles NE of NOMAD.

5. Mr McCONAGHY accompanied the Patrol for varying periods, he will also accompany the second leg. He has shown a good grasp of census revision and the different aspects of routine Administration; experience that he had lacked to date. He has now had a good grounding in Station Administration, Police investigations, and roadwork. His enthusiasm has been an asset to the Patrol.

6. Could some prints be made of the map for onforwarding to Headquarters please.

T.I. Barclay
a/Assistant District Commissioner

D I A R Y

February 1971

Friday 26th — Awaiting arrival carriers. Office routine until 1500 when NOMAD River had subsided enough for carriers to cross over to Station.

Self, 2 Consts 1/c Micheal & John, & 1 constable with Domestic, Const 1/c Abo and Krelo departed NOMAD with 18 carriers for UNAWOBI at 1525. Arrived UNAWOBI 1745. APO McConaghy reports wanted DUGUDAMOBI male HUHUWANI apprehended in gardens today.

Interpreter OPI to DUGUDAMOBI to collect witnesses.

Saturday 27th — Interpretor OPI returns with DUGUDAMOBI witnesses. On to GESUAMI via GIGE Camp - 3 hrs. Camp made. No news escapee SOGEMA.

Sunday 28th — On to SOROBOSOGO - 2 hrs. Camp made in bush. Some SOROBOSOGO people in. Claim no knowledge of SOGEMA's whereabouts. Day spent in fruitless search for same.

March 1971

Monday 1st — Mr McCONAGHY to SAFIBI for food & further enquiries SOGEMA. Returns 1400 with SAFIBI VC & Councillor in tow. Questioning uncovers nothing new. Believe SOGEMA operating on own in bush.

Tuesday 2nd — Returned GESUAMA - 2 hrs. Mr McCONAGHY to KABLIFI TO check out reports SOGEMA hiding in that area - returns 1400 with negative report. KABLIFI VC and Councillor deny all knowledge of whereabouts SOGEMA. A number of Patrol personnel suffering from flu.

Wednesday 3rd — To WAILIBI via KUMA Camp - 3 hrs. Word sent on to HAFIMI to prepare for Census on the morrow - Flu sufferers improving.

Thursday 4th — On to HAFIMI - 3 hrs. Census revision carried out late afternoon. Responsibilities VC and people explained.

Friday 5th — FIAGOBI road cleaned under supervision. Self and Patrol to FIAGOBI. Mr McCONAGHY, Const 1/c MICHEAL and Interpreter UGA to GIGE to escort KUGOYOBI prisoners to NOMAD. Mr McCONAGHY's assignment successfully completed 1615.

Saturday 6th — Census revision carried out FIAGOBI. VC and 3 others absent at work on NOMAD/OBEIMI Road at GIGE. Roads cleaned under supervision. Responsibilities VC and people explained.

Sunday 7th — On to camp in bush near SOIA due to self suffering from flu.

Monday 8th — To SOIA - 1 hr. VC absent with his line at the RENTOUL River. Word sent out. Remainder set to work cleaning roads. New Rest House and barracks just completed. Quite a good effort & not before time.

Tuesday 9th — VC and people in. Mr McCONAGHY returns ex NOMAD. Census revised late afternoon. Duties of VC and people explained.

.../2.

Wednesday 10th — Census revision completed SOIA. On to GIWEDULA - 1 hr 15. Rest House & Barracks only partly completed. Census revised. VC and peoples' duties explained.

Thursday 11th — On to TIRISIGI - 2½ hrs. Camp made in bush. This small group included in the FIAGOBI Census.

Friday 12th — Census check carried out TIRISIGI. On to SABASIGI. Camp made in bush. VC provisionally appointed. Food purchased. Census revision begun.

Saturday 13th — Mr McCONAGHY to GILUBI hamlet to apprehend wanted male and to bring people in for Census. Male escaped. Number of new names included SABASIGI Census during afternoon.
Rest House & Barracks to be completed in 6 months.
Freak storm late afternoon sending large bough crashing into Police tent - no injuries.

Sunday 14th — Departed SABASIGI in pouring rain - three hours to WAIOFI. Rest House complex has fallen down. Recent murders have disorganized the group. Parties sent out to find people. Some 13 found late afternoon. Rest are at OBEIMI or South on the RENTOUL River. Mr McCONAGHY to NOMAD for DUGUDAMOBI committal proceedings for SABASIGI.

Monday 15th — Quick Census check of WAIOFI. Most people two days walk to south. On to KUGOYOBI - 1½ hrs. New Rest House & Barracks completed. Remainder of day spent rounding up people. Food purchased. Census revision begun late afternoon.

Tuesday 16th — Census revision KUGOYOBI completed during morning. Afternoon inspection of long houses. Talks held outlining Govt. policies & requirements. DIMARIFI VC in. Told to clean up his village and environs.

Wednesday 17th — On to DIMARIFI - 1½ hrs. People set to cleaning roads & Rest House area. Census revision begun late afternoon. Food purchased.

Thursday 18th — Census revision procceds DIMARIFI. General discussions with people re theirs & VC's responsibilities. Census revision GIWAGOFI (hamlet of DIMARIFI) during afternoon. Interpreter OPI to NOMAD to assist in committal proceedings WAIOFI case. Heavy rain late afternoon and overnight.

Friday 19th — On to GUAMARI. ~~Talks with people re their~~ - 1 hr 05 mins. VC told to build Rest House & Barracks. 6 ASALIBIs (TOMU River Census Division) visiting. These traditional enemies are here for the cementing of peaceful relations with this part of the BIAMI. Two males involved in WAIOFI murders & cannabalism arrested. Heavy rain late afternoon.

Saturday 20th — Census revision GUAMARI. Talks with people re their & VC's duties. Long houses examined during afternoon.

Sunday 21st — On to SAMADORO over newly-cut road - 2½ hrs. Barracks and environs in good condition. A large crowd in during afternoon to sell food. A friendly group. Census revision prevented due rain late afternoon.

Monday 22nd — Census carried out for SAMADORO hamlets of WAGALIBI,

.../3.

A2 (2)

	ADUMALI, and MODOBI. Further food purchased in afternoon. Talks with people re village works at OBEIMI/NOMAD road.
Tuesday 23rd	At SAMADORO. Census revised for hamlet of WARABO SAMADORO complex of long houses visited in afternoon. A vast improvement in this area since my last visit.
Wednesday 24th	At SAMADORO awaiting arrival of Mr McCONAGHY, who returned ex NOMAD at 1600.
Thursday 25th	To ABADO - 1 hr 10 mins. Mr McCONAGHY to apprehend wanted male SUSUGINI (axe stealer from OBEIMI). He arrived an hour later to report failure. However VC ABADO produced SUSUGINI later in day. Found to be mentally deficient - no action taken. Census revised, talks given, people very co-operative.
Friday 26th	On to SEDADO - 3 hrs. New Rest House & Barracks constructed. Road to IGIBIA cleaned. People assembled during afternoon. Talks given. VC very co-operative.
Saturday 27th	Census revised SEDADO and KONO (2). People willing to assist on NOMAD/OBEIMI Road.
Sunday 28th	SEDADO to IGIBIA - 1½ hrs. People assembled and Census revision begun early afternoon. Cut short by heavy rain.
Monday 29th	Census IGIBIA completed. A good people with an able, youthful VC. On to OBEIMI - 1½ hrs. Mr McConaghy to KONO (1) to revise Census - arrived OBEIMI late afternoon.
Tuesday 30th	At OBEIMI. Discussions with Mr Smith OIC.
Wednesday 31st	At OBEIMI. Station inspection carried out.
<u>April 1971</u>	
Thursday 1st	At OBEIMI. GAMISE Census revised. Discussions with OBEIMI land owners re delineation of station land.
Friday 2nd	At OBEIMI. Heavy rain until after mid-day prevented departure of Patrol.
Saturday 3rd	OBEIMI to UMABIBI Road camp - 1 hr. OBEIMI Census revised. VC has given good work in past but now becoming slack. Food purchased.
Sunday 4th	UMABIBI Census revised by Mr McCONAGHY. VC in CI NOMAD due failure carrying out orders. 32 new names entered.
Monday 5th	Departed UMABIBI road camp for MOGULU. Unable to do so due to the flooding of the KUMA River. Returned to UMABIBI Camp & thence 1½ hrs to AWOBI. Food purchased late afternoon.
Tuesday 6th	Census revised AWOBI. Mr McCONAGHY to AWOBI houses to investigate allegations of stealing by Mr T. Hoey APCM representative at NOMAD. Returned early afternoon with negative results.
Wednesday 7th	To WAILIBI - 50 mins. People assembled & Census revised by Mr McCONAGHY. Talks with people re road construction. A co-operative people.

.../4.

Thursday 8th On to NOMAD. Arriving at 1430 - 6½ hrs walk over old track.

End of Part 1 of Patrol

(10)

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

This Patrol completes Part One of a two part Patrol into the BIAMI Census Division, the purpose of which is Census revision, an updating of the 1969/70 AREA STUDY (NOMAD P/R No.6 1969/70), and a SITUATION REPORT.

Originally, the Patrol was to have remained at NOMAD for 10days, and then depart to complete the second half of the Patrol, but an influenza epidemic (the third since August 1970), and other factors, prevented this intention being carried out, and as a consequence this interim Report has been prepared.

Since the last AREA STUDY was completed in early January 1970, there have been 13 Patrols into the BIAMI for a total of 205 days, and most of these have been accompanied for varying periods by a second Officer. The greater majority of these Patrols have been concerned with law enforcement and consolidation. The bulk of the BIAMI villages have been visited at least once during these Patrols and many have had three or four visits. As a result of these intensive efforts, there are only three offenders still wanted by the Administration in the Division; two of these are for a long standing threatening behaviour charge at SABaSIGI, and the other, SOGEMA, for complicity in the SOROBOSOGO murder (P/R No.11 1969/70). He escaped from custody in November (Page One of the DIARY), but his accomplice MUSU was sentenced to three years imprisonment by the Supreme Court in late March. All other NOMAD cases have been heard or are awaiting trail by the Supreme Court.

Officers here can therefore derive considerable satisfaction from the fact that the BIAMI is now at it's quietest level since first contact, and that the people are in the most tractable mood in memory. This co-operative attitude has I feel, been engendered by the realization, at long last, that the Administration is a permanent factor in their domains. More than anything else the establishment and permanent manning of OBEIMI Base Camp over the past two years has brought them to this outlook. Rapid and effective investigative action on crimes reported have made the BIAMI have second thoughts before committing major offences. As sorcery is endemic, and as the penality for practising it (or the imputatipn of practising it) is death, it is too much to expect that murder is a thing of the past, bearing in mind the volatile nature of the people. Homicidal acts are of course a feature of practically all societies.

In contrast to the situation 18 months ago, when patrols were always armed, and with an Officer, today Police and Medical Orderlies move freely throughout the BIAMI villages on routine assignments. For example, in the influenza epidemics Orderlies assisted only by an interpreter were able to obtain good co-operation from villagers without the necessity of having Police in attendance.

An Australian film maker, Mr. Jeff Doring and his wife will be making a movie on BIAMI traditional life in the next 4 months at KONO (1), 1½ hours walk from OBEIMI -- a project that would have been impossible to carry out satisfactorily 18 months ago. His only problem at this stage is interpretation.

Mr.T.Hoey, a member of the Australian and Pacific Missions has been regularly patrolling the

.../6.

(9)

Division without incident for the past year, and now contemplates placing a GOGODALA Pastor in one of the villages.

He is currently examining a possible 'E' catagory strip site at MOGULU, 4 miles WNW of OBEIMI, and if this is feasible, he will consider building a station there.

In spite of the fact that the BIAMI presents a peaceful front to regular patrolling, healthy Police numbers are still needed to make arrests under the direction of one or often two officers, even though we are increasingly placing the onus on Village Constables to bring in offenders. I will be discussing this aspect in greater detail in the final Report.

The Commissioner's recent approval for a detachment of 6 Police at OBEIMI has been a welcome and timely addition to the Sub-District's establishment. It has come at a time when the OIC OBEIMI is increasingly absent from the Base Camp to oversee the construction of the NOMAD/OBEIMI road, when he is not on Patrol. Part of the Detachment will be needed for security duty at the Station when he is absent, in order to prevent thieving. This trait appears to be one inherent in the BIAMI psyche. For this reason Police are also needed at the two other road camps at the KUMA River (halfway between NOMAD and OBEIMI) and at UMARIBI (5 miles west of OBEIMI) when officers are working there. These two camps have been abandoned for the past two months in order to concentrate on patrolling commitments.

POLITICAL

The people are only now beginning to grasp the fundamentals of the Village Constable and Councillor system, and considerable time was spent on this Patrol outlining the responsibilities of VCs and the obligations the people have to them. The VCs are beginning to appreciate that it no longer pays to ignore Administrative directives. Stress was also placed on those sections of the Police Offences Ordinance and Native Regulations that are likely to be encountered at village level, and the people were encouraged to report any transgressions to their VCs and to the Administration. Very few minor complaints of this nature have been presented to Local Court Magistrates for hearing, although there is no doubt that they occur. Fear of imprisonment at NOMAD plays a part in this reluctance, plus lack of education on specific Statutes.

Political Education involving Local Government and the House of Assembly was not touched upon, nor would any useful purpose be served in confusing a people who are still struggling to understand the VC system and resolve their relationships with the Administration. This task has been made harder for them due to the negative directives that have been a feature of Administration Patrolling in the past. The road project has fortuitously filled the vacuum between a society traditionally geared to warlike and raiding pursuits and one that should be concerned with economic enterprise. The project is only a temporary substitute, and the time has come to spell out more permanent proposals if the society is to have any direction and purpose in the future. Various recommendations are made under the Economic Section.

Although the BIAMI will be placed on the Common Roll for the North Fly Electorate for the 1972 Elections, their fitness to vote is obviously in question; legally of course, they are entitled to do so, and as I understand it, a Medical Orderly well known throughout the BIAMI and the rest of the Sub-District (only the PARE voted in the last Elections) will be considering resigning in order to contest the Elections. About 18 BIAMIs have been to MORESBY (12 at Her Majesty's Pleasure), and most have heard of the town in a vague way.

.../7.

If the concept could be got across by him that he is to 'help' them in MORESBY - the last thing the BIAMIs would wish to believe of a place where those who have offended the Administration go for a large segment of their lives - then he would be away and running with the Sub-District's 4000 votes in his back pocket.

The idea of the BIAMIs voting is no more ludicrous than the Johnsonian Cult voters on New Ireland, or others who voted for candidates that promised them the world, and got in under political false pretences. It is difficult to see at this transistory stage what could be offered as an incentive to vote beyond a shirt, a pair of shorts, a spare axe & the departure of the Administration. Due to their complete isolation they have no examples of other societies to use that could serve as a basis for comparison with their own primitive life style, and lacking this springboard they are as yet unaware of the material wealth that the rest of the world finds desirable. Unless an article or an idea can be related to their own narrow existence, then it is ignored, discarded or treated with indifference.

If the Orderly in question does decide to stand, then he is entitled to the votes (if he can get them) upon which his whole strategy will no doubt rest, and it therefore behoves the Administration to make the attempt however sketchy or however simplified, to put across the concepts of the House.

The traditional political structure of the BIAMI has not altered since the last Area Study, except in one significant degree - the Village Constables are assuming increasing importance in the eyes of the people. This is due to the added assurance which experience has given the VCs in their dealings with the Administration. I would say that most VCs have assumed the high status of pre-Government village leaders and it is noticeable that when gatherings are addressed and questions asked, the people generally leave it to the VC to reply, presumeably secure in the knowledge that he will make the best 'deal' for them with the Government.

Whilst on the subject of VCs, 38 recommendations will be going forward for permanent appointment. All of these have had over eighteen months experience, and have performed satisfactorily. This will make a total of 70 out of the 72 provisional appointees to have been so recommended. Of the remaining three, the SABASIGI VC has been newly appointed by this Patrol, and the ABADO choice has been deposed due to consistent inactivity, and a new man appointed in his stead (also carried out this patrol). The $6 emolument is no small sum to the BIAMI, and payments will serve to enhance their reputations, and to ensure continued co-operation. An additional 40 appointment forms would be appreciated.

ECONOMIC

To date, no economic cash cropping has been attempted in the Sub-District as there is no outlet other than the backloading of Administration aircraft charters, at this stage in time. No reliance can be placed on TEXACO discovering oil twenty miles to the North of NOMAD on the CECILIA River anticline, and even if they do, the field would have to be immense in order to justify a pipeline and an ancillary road system over 200 miles to the estuary of the FLY River. The same thing can be applied to KENNECOTT's mineral exploration of the BURNETT-CARRINGTON River - Mt SISA area.

It will therefore be necessary to solve the problem from within District resources, which means utilizing the river systems with which the area is well endowed. In the Access Section of the last Area Study, I indicated that the STRICKLAND River in conjunction with the RENTOUL River could be used to provide this outlet, and the STRICKLAND River has been proved

.../8.

to be nagivable by powered canoes some 10 miles upstream from the junction of the two rivers. The RENTOUL would be navigable to a point two miles South of NOMAD, and a road could be constructed from this point to NOMAD utilizing labour from the Lower RENTOUL Division. These people had indicated that they would be prepared to build such a road, with some cash assistance.

This scheme would have the advantage of connecting up with the NOMAD/OBEIMI Road (still under construction), and provide incentive to the Upper STRICKLAND Division to extend the NOMAD/HONABI road further West to incorporate those villages near the STRICKLAND. Having pre-determined the limit of upstream Strickland navagability by powered canoe, then a road could be built from the Southern most PARE Division village to this point. The PARE people already have a partial vehicular road system which they have built without any encouragement from the Administration what so ever. In the past 18 months there have been ominous rumblings from this group, (see Page 8 of P/R No 1 1970/71 specifically) who have a reputation of being the best workers in the Northern section of the District - that the Administration has been neglecting them, and that no effort has been made to improve their fortunes. Apart from carrying in other Divisions in the Sub-District, some paid work on the NOMAD/OBEIMI road, intermittent casual work at NOMAD, and a small number of crocodile skins, they have no other avenues from which to obtain an income. They have already approached this office to enquire regarding the feasibility of planting rubber.

In order for the project to be practicable, a double canoe with 40ft hulls & two 35 horse power outboards would be necessary to overcome the strong currents in the Upper STRICKLAND. The canoe hulls could be built at NOMAD with little cost and with assistance from a LAKE MURRAY canoe builder.

A work boat sized craft could be sent as far up the STRICKLAND as possible, probably reaching the BOGA Banks some miles South of the mouth of the TOMU.

Whilst this may seem a cumbersome way of gaining access to the Sub-District, it is the only practicable route and at least has the advantage of being relatively inexpensive, as well as being capable of moving up to three tons of cargo in & the same weight of cash crops out with each operation. A native materials storage shed in the BOGA Banks region would present no problems. The canoes would have the advantage of making Administration Patrols more mobile, particularly in regard to the TOMU River and PARE Division, providing quick and easy access.

In my last TOMU River Patrol I followed the East bank of the STRICKLAND down to the TOMU, and ascertained as far as possible that the river is passable to canoe traffic. In page 2 of P/R No. 1 1968/69 Mr Daras Wells mentions canoeing down the STRICKLAND from just South of the RENTOUL to the mouth of the TOMU to join Mr YOUNG in the M.V. MEWA (20ft launch) at that point but gives no details.

A work boat/outboard dinghy survey is obviously necessary before any firm proposals can be made.

For the past 2 years I have been pressing for an Agricultural Assistant to be posted to NOMAD (married semi permanent accommodation can be made available), but the District Rural Development Officer continually advises that there is no staff available. In the first instance, the assistant would be employed to improve the diet of people and to educate them on more efficient planting systems to replace the haphazard and wasteful methods which are a feature of the present traditional gardening principles. The basic diet of bananas and sago could stand for considerable amelioration.

.../9.

(6)

Having initiated the above, the Assistant would then establish pilot plots of coffee and high value per weight earners such as pepper, chillis (seeds sent last year failed to germinate in the PARE, although the trees grow well at NOMAD), and possibly vanilla, although the latter requires a complicated process to produce the end product. Plots (especially coffee) could then be planted along the sides of the NOMAD/OBEIMI and the HONINABI roads. If the river transport system is feasible, then the PARE and RENTOUL roads could be also planted out.

Due to the large tracks of vacant land in the Eastern BIAMI and in the other Divisions, land ownership except in the immediate periphery of villages is at best only vaguely defined, and hunting is the sole activity of the various communities. Outlying groups would therefore be able to establish communal plots adjacent to the roads without having the usual dissidence over usufactory rights that are typical of more heavily populated regions. Nor are there likely to be any land pressures in the foreseeable future, that is, in the next 100 years or so.

The aburdant rainfall, coupled with a rich red ~~br~~ loam of volcanic origin (extrusions from Mt SISA and BOSAVI in past eons) make the area ideally suited to cash cropping.

Whilst the NOMAD/OBEIMI road when complete will serve to supply OBEIMI Base Camp, and to open up the Central BIAMI, it will do little to promote economic incentive unless cash cropping is introduced - something sorely needed if the people's lives are to have any future direction.

The BIAMI have earned over $930 (excluding the $81 for the OBEIMI land purchase) from the Administration in the 12 months up to April this year. This sum has been earned from carrying for patrols orginating at OBEIMI, for the sale of foodstuffs, and for modest sums obtained from roadwork. This gives an able bodied male income of around 70c per annum. This figure does not include the value of trade goods, still a good source of barter; nor moneys earned from labouring for the APCM at NOMAD. These figures will be included in the final Report. Significantly, most of the cash has been distributed to villages along the road or in the vicinity of OBEIMI.

SOCIAL

At present, we are in the process of gathering further information relating to marriage customs, and at last, initiation ceremonies. The latter has been prohibited information to date, but the return of the BOMANA detainees has made our task a lot easier. This section will be therefore included in full detail in the final report. General data remains the same as at Page 10 of the Area Study.

HEALTH

The death toll from the three influenza epidemics that have swept through the BIAMI and the Sub-District is alarming. The first two occurred in August and September 1970, and the third is still proceeding. Only 4 deaths have thus far been recorded from this the latest one, suggesting a growing immunity. Of the first two, 36 deaths were recorded, some 24 in the BIAMI. Now that the Census has been revised in 20 of the 32 villages, a total of 91 have been found to have died (including the abovementioned 4). The people themselves have attributed this number to the flu; there have been additional deaths from other causes, most of which are ~~hard~~ hard to pinpoint.

.../10.

The Health Department has responded excellently in personnel and medicines in the various flu crises, however the problem lies not in the administering of treatment, but in educating the people to report the disease once it has taken hold. The difficulty is furt er compounded by those afflicted moving into isolated bush houses to 'sweat' out the illness, involving the Medical Patrols in much tramping backwards and forwards through the bush. This is a labourious and time-consuming process, and, inevitably, some sufferers fail to obtain treatment at all. Having regarded death as necessary part of existence up to the present day, the people find it difficult to comprehend the Administration's concern with it and their health. The expression 'I'm alright Jack' best describes their attitude. Whilst not hesitating to avail t emselves of treatment when patrols visit the village, not even a dying man's nearest relatives would bother to report his condition to an Administration Patrol, even if that Patrol was only an hour's walk away. It takes at least a third of a village's population to be decimated before the people would bestir themselves to report in - this actually happened at TIGASUBI, 1½ days N. of NOMAD. Re-education will be a slow process.

Ailments encountered included the usual number of ulcerations, malaria (quite prevelant) and 9 cases of yaws in children. All were treated by Orderly KAMON, who now has had vast experience in the BIAMI.

OBEIMI BASE CAMP

Due to the prolonged absences of the OIC Mr SMITH on road work, and on Patrol the native materials buildings of which the Station is solely constructed, have deteriorated somewhat due to disuse. This is particularly applicable to the OICs residence. Plastic sheeting for the roof, to be forwarded from DARU, should solve this problem, and also provide himwith a cachment area for his 500 gallon tank and attachments when these arrive ex DARU. At present his water supply is per medium of filling a 44 drum by hand bucket from the nearest stream. Living conditions are at present not much above patrol standards, and nor are they likely to improve until the road is completed. Various recommendations will be made to the District Commissioner DARU under the Station Inspection file.

A single Police Barracks to house his new Detachment has just been completed, and new sweet potato gardens are being planted out. An adaquate food supply is vitally necessary to sustain the station labourers, road workers, and carriers of patrols passing through.

Mr SMITH reports good co-operation from all villages in his immediate periphery.

NOMAD/OBEIMI ROAD

Progress on the road continues to proceed slowly, there being four reasons for this:-

(1) The high rainfall and good soil results in a luxuriant forest growth, it being estimated that in the 22 miles length of the road, there are well over a million trees to be cut down and grub out in a 100 yard swathe. A power saw has been lying idle at NOMAD through the unavailability of spare parts. A second saw has been ordered. Grubbing out of stumps is not an operation that can be speeded up however, short of using explosives or a bulldozer.

(2) Activity is restricted to two road camps as there are only two officers available to man them, the OIC OBEIMI and Mr McCONAGHY APO; and they are only present when patrol and station duties permit.

.../11.

(3) The food shortage, particularly now in the Wet Season precludes being able to employ more than 60 labourers continuously at each camp, although adaquate supplies of food for a line of 200 can be found in the Dry. A maximum of 400 are therefore working on the road at any one time. Part of this force has to be diverted to maintain that portion of the road passing through 'no man's land' between GIGE and NOMAD, a distance of some 8 miles. Maintenance is done by the villages at the OBEIMI end that the road passes through. A rotation system has been instituted whereby each BIAMI village contributes 50% of their available work force for employment on the road.

(4) The ineptness of the BIAMI in handling tools, plus their unfamiliarity with an organized and monotonous 10 hour stint day after day. This kind of unremitting toil is completely foreign to them, and a reasonable work output can be expected for no longer than three weeks at any one time.

Roughly thirteen & a half miles of the road have been completed thus far - 8 miles at NOMAD end, ½ mile at the KUMA River, and 5 miles at the OBEIMI end.

KUMA RIVER BRIDGE

In his Report of July 1970, Mr HUNTER, private surveyor, indicated that he believed a 77ft span hardwood bridge could be constructed to cross the river.

Various correspondence has been entered into with the PIR's engineers, following Mr McCONAGHY's report from on site that periodic flash flooding well above the projected bridge level has been experienced. Their latest memo, received just prior to this Patrol's departure into the field has this to say;-

"1. Acting on your request this office has carried out an engineer study on the bridging of the KUMA River within the cost frame of $3000. Calculations were based on measurements and information on natural resources in the NOMAD District, supplied by your office.

2. The original concept of a bridge 77' long as suggested by the PWD contract surveyor was found incorrect, and in fact a clear span bridge of 175' is required to allow for maximum floods. The existence of an extensive flood plain of over 200' long requires that this area must also be bridged by a causeway or timber trestle bridge.

3. The trial designs considered as far as possible using natural resources still resulted in at least $2500 worth of construction materials (PORT MORESBY prices) being purchased which would mean after shippint to NOMAD River and construction costs a price well in excess of $3000. To consider building a bridge of smaller dimensions would be inadvisable due to the frequency and magnitude of floods in the area."

I will be asking the Engineers section to give me a break-down on materials necessary and the type of bridge they envisage, in order to calculate freight charges. Size and weight of the components will be important, as Islanders are at present the only aircraft operating in the District, and the materials will be needed to be air-freighted in ex KIUNGA.

An Army Engineer visited NOMAD in November, with the intention of examining the bridge site, but lack of time prevented him doing so. Representations will be made to have an engineer visit the site for a few days through the agency of the Army's Civic Action Program, and make recommendations

.../12.

as to construction. A bridge with a span of this seze will also require some advice during its erection. (3)

An examination has revealed that there is no suitable hardwood close to the site and posts will have to be dragged or carried in from 3 or 4 miles away.

The only alternative to the foregoing is a pontoon bridge complete with heavy steel cables and winches. Enough drums are already located at NOMAD to construct the pontoon, and a heavy steel frame will be necessary in order to give protection from any floating logs or trees. Large box cuts will have to be cut into either bank of sufficient size to protect the bridge from the above. I have not seen the KUMA in full flood, but Mr McCONAGHY assures me that it rises over 15ft above normal level, in this event the box cuts would offer little protection from logs or debris. Strong steel cables can be used to anchor the pontoon, but even so the kinetic energy produced by a tree striking the pontoon at 8 knots would be tremendous. Once adrift recovery action would be next to impossible. At normal water level the river at this point is deep and slow enough to make a pontoon feasible.

$3000 has been allocated for the bridge, of which $1000 has already been spent on the approaches & the road. The remaining $2000 would be adaquate for the pontoon winches etc.

MISCELLANEOUS

Rest Houses of adaquate standards are located in all BIAMI villages except SAGASIGI and GUAMARI, construction on two has already begun.

Wide footpads have been cut between most villages, although the people are finding it difficult to appreciate the fact that they have to be maintained. Movement around the Division is immeasurably easier compared to 15 months ago, when only two villages ADAMARI, and TIGASUBI had cut adaquate tracks. Patrols no longer have to fight their way through dense undergrowth and secondary growth to reach villages.

There have been no instances of work instructions being ignored on this Patrol - a vast improvement on the earlier situation.

I have not had the opportunity to examine the APCM airstrip site at MOGULU, I will do so on the second leg due to commence Monday 3rd May, but I understand that the useable length is only 1700 feet suitable for Cessnas but not for the District's Islanders. Mr Hoey informs me that the construction of the extra 500 feet needed would entail mammoth earth moving. In any event the strip will be of little benefit to OBEIMI, as it is located on the Western bank of the KUMA which at this point has cut its channel some 600 feet below terrain and a road here is out of the question.

R.I. Barclay
a/Assistant District Commissioner

APPENDIX 'A'

(2)

Report on R.P. & N.G.C. Members

1754 Const 1/c ABO

Accompanied the Patrol for the duration always smart, alert, and with the capability to think for himself, must be considered prime material for further promotion in due course.

* Const 1/c MICHEAL

Loaned ex DARU for this Patrol. An experienced bushman with a good command. Unfortunately he arrived with a foot injury (why he was sent I cannot understand). He had to be returned to NOMAD after only two weeks.

* Const 1/c GOBI

Loaned ex DARU. Turned in a colourless performance. Sent to OBEIMI after 3½ weeks as O/C Mr SMITH had no Police at that time. Disciplinary action taken when he failed to remain at OBEIMI (he returned to NOMAD) when ordered to do so.

* Const DAURA

Loaned ex DARU. To OBEIMI with Const 1/c GOBI for security duty. A good command of English, but lacks presence. An average Policeman.

2325 Const KFELO

An intelligent Policeman, willing and co-operative. A good command of English. Future NCO material, with a good presence. Accompanied the Patrol for the duration. Can operate a portable radio (the only member at NOMAD who can).

2472 Const BENSON

Had to return to NOMAD after 3½ weeks due to illness of his wife. A quiet, steady and reliable member who turned in a good performance.

* These members were to assist in arrest action at SABASIGI and ABADO. In the former the two offenders wanted were not at the village, and in the latter, all offenders were previously dealt with, confusion had arisen here.

They also assisted in the unrewarding search for escapee SOGEMA of SOROBOSOGO.

Their numbers are not listed as they are not known at NOMAD.

R.I. Barclay
Commissioned Officer.
R.P. & N.G.C.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NOMAD 10 of 1970/71

Subdistrict NOMAD

District WESTERN

Type of Patrol ANNUAL CENSUS

Patrol Conducted by P. FITZPATRICK P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) LOWER RENTOUL CENSUS DIVISION NO 30.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol MEDICAL ORDERLY
2 MEMBERS RPNGC

Duration of Patrol—from 18/4/71 to 1/5/71

No. of Days 14

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: ANNUAL CENSUS - W.R. PATERSON

Date 3/11/69 to 15/11/69 Duration 13 DAYS

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) CENSUS REVISION
AREA STUDY
ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION

Total Population of Area Patrolled RECORDED 799 - EST 850.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

31/5/1971

Forwarded, please.

District Commissioner.

Area Study Data

Govt. Print.—B.078/2C,000.—3.71.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

67-7-55 (19)

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. KAB.jfh

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
2 JUN 1971
KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,

Western District,
DARU.

31st May, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

NOMAD PATROL No. 10 of 1970/1971.

Another interesting and well written report by Mr. Patrol Officer Fitzpatrick with full covering comments for your information. Could 6 copies of the map be returned for my use, please.

2. There has been complaints by PASUWE Inc re use of Administration Charters by the Nomad Buyers Club. I am preparing a separate memorandum on this.

3. Mr. Fitzpatrick's criticism of prices charged by PASUWE stores has some basis but as pointed out by Mr. Barclay, the economy prevents any sort of competition. Nomad's isolation and dependance on supply of all needs by air is something that will not be solved in the immediate future.

4. The Rentoul Census Division has been hard hit by influenza and all possible efforts have been made to check the disease.

5. Mr. Fitzpatrick's report indicates a very good situation generally.

(K.A. BROWN)
a/District Commissioner

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner....NOMAD

Mr. P. Fitzpatrick.

18

67-7-1

NOMAL.
Western District.

20th May 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
D A R U.

NOMAD P/R No. 10 1970/71 - Area Study and Situation Report of the LOWER RENTOUL Census Division - conducted by Mr.P.Fitzpatrick P.O.

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with maps; claim for Carrying Allowance has been processed at this Office.

2. The Lower Rentoul groups are a quiet, tractable people who have seldom given the Administration any difficulty. This co-operative attitude has in no small part been engendered by the past raiding activities of the BIAMI overlords, as a result of which the people naturally turned to the incoming Administration for protection. At OBEIMI a year ago, 30 road labourers from the Lower Rentoul decamped from under the eye of the Officer-in-Charge when a BIAMI intimated to them that they would not have presumed to enter the Division before the arrival of the Administration. This fear, although still persisting, has abaited considerably, and the Rentouls are now used regularly for labouring and patrolling in the BIAMI.

3. I am pleased to see that the political education efforts of both Mr. Fitzpatrick and Mr. Paterson have borne some fruit. Mere talks and photographs are, however, not enough when none of the people have seen a Council or the House of Assembly in operation. Whilst any visits to the House are obviously impractical, I would like to see visits to the KUINGA and LAKE MURRAY Councils arranged for some of the better Village Officials, not only from the AIBA (Western sector of the Lower Rentoul), but also from the Upper Strickland and PARE Divisions. Such visits must be considered essential before we can hope to profitably establish a Council in the Sub-District. The AIBAs are at the same level of sophistication as the nearer Upper Strickland villages, and the visits would therefore be of great advantage to them. The GEBUSIs (Eastern sector) are still quite primitive, and are regarding by other groups as the poor man's BIAMI. They have been found to be generally unreliable and of poor value as labourers.

4. I agree with Mr. Fitzpatrick's observation that the lower Rentoul should be included in the House of Assembly elections. With all the other Divisions in the Sub-District, they will definitely be included in the Common Roll, and whether they vote or not will largely depend upon the efforts of candidates, who may decide to exclude all of the Sub-District, with the exception of the PARE, from their campaigns.

5. In previous Reports, I have already dwelt at length on the access problems of the Sub-District, and the need for the establishment of some sort of cash crop economy. The 40 deaths attributed to the influenza is disturbing, and the dath toll has continued to mount in spite of all our and the Health Departments efforts. With half the BIAMI and the PARE still to be censused, the epidemic has thus far taken off 210 victims.

6. I feel that Mr. Fitzpatrick's critism of Mr. Hoey is unjustifiably harsh. Mr. Hoey merely manages the tradestore for the Mission organization PASUWE located at WAPENAMANDA, who order goods ex Moresby and arrange to have them flown in to NOMAD by MAF charter either from PANGOA or AWABA. Airfreight in is therefore anything from 7 to 10 cents per lb; even so the markup is still quite high, although I feel that the prices stop short of outright exploitation. Some competition could probably serve to bring prices down, but unfortunately the present economy of the area is not high enough to warrant another store. The NOMAD Buyers Club caters solely for station personnel. Mr. Hoey informs me that it is the stated aim of PASUWE to use the profits from the store to improve the NOMAD area, but there is no evidence of this to date. In regard to artifacts, action can be taken to prevent export of course, but I do not feel that any are of sufficient cultural value to warrant this step. The most populer tourist items are the pineapple clubs, and good specimens are becoming very hard to find.

7. Mr. Fitzpatrick has carried out another effective patrol, and compiled a good Report, although I feel some of the information in the Situation Report could have been placed more profitably in the Area Study, making for easier access in future years.

(R.I. Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

16

Department of the Administrator,
Division of Dist. Administration,
Sub-district Office,
NOMAD,
Western District.

14th. May, 1971..

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-district Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 10 of 1970/71.

Sub-district	-	Nomad
District	-	Western
Non-Council area		
Patrol conducted by	-	P. Fitzpatrick P.O.
Area patrolled	-	Lower Sentoul Census Division number 30
Personnel accompanying	-	Constable 1/c Aunip Constable Didymus M.O. Dominikus Ramon
Duration of patrol	-	18/4/71 to 1/5/71
Last patrol to area	-	15/11/69
Objects of patrol	-	Census Revision Area Study Routine Administration
Population	-	799 - estimated 150
Map reference	-	Fourmil Paggi Attached map

P. Fitzpatrick
.....
P. Fitzpatrick
PATROL OFFICER

PATROL DIARY.

18/4/71 1100 departed NOMAD for UNAWOBI in Lower Rentoul Census Division on census revision patrol.
Walked ½ hour along bush track before connecting with main track - both overgrown. Arrived UNAWOBI after 2 hours walking.
No one at UNAWOBI - men despatched to all points compass to locate villagers.
Resthouses falling down - temporary repairs carried out.
Man to GIGE (Biami C.D.) to locate village constable. Village Constable arrives - permanently settled at GIGE, hence state disrepair houses and tracks.
Brief pep talk given to people who had dribbled in all afternoon plus an attempt at political education.
Food purchased.
Overnighted UNAWOBI.

19/4/71 Noted names carriers on day to day roll.
Census conducted and information for Area Study collected.
New village constable appointed from those people remaining in old village and instructions for rebuilding of resthouses and clearing of tracks issued. Further political education talk.
Walked 1 hour to SOWALIBI - crossed Hamami River and to SOWALIBI border where track had been cleared. Resthouses and general area looking reasonably good - result Mr. McConaghy's recent visit.
Wrote up UNAWOBI names on to new census sheets.
Census conducted at SOWALIBI and information for area study collected. Political education talks.
Wrote up SOWALIBI names on to new census sheets.
Food purchased. Planted few vegetable seeds in village area.
Overnighted SOWALIBI.

20/4/71 Organisation Sowalibi people in commencing clearing Nomad/Obsimi road as far as Hamami River.
Walked to new site FABI village approximately 1½ hours. Crossed Kuma River and swim. FABI in reasonable condition, resthouses not too bad. One longhouse and single mens' 'barracks' in immediate area.
Census conducted - few people sniffing with colds.
Information for area study collected. Political education talks.
Compiled census figures to date and transferred FABI names on to new census sheets.
Food purchased.
Overnighted FABI.

21/4/71 Departed FABI for SAGURUBU. About 1 hours walking with cleared track on SAGURUBU side. Good resthouse on newly cleared section of extensive kunai covered ridge. Apparently fertile - soil black and about 1 foot deep - planted tomato, radish seeds beside the resthouse.
Census conducted - only 24 people - apparently all there is. Information for area study collected and political education talks.
Food purchased.
Overnighted SAGURUBU.

22/4/71 Departed SAGURUBU for YULABI via FABI. Prolonged swim in Alegumia River while carriers crossed on

single raft - 1 hour.
Village constable helpful and everyone friendly.
Resthouses on point of collapse - instructions issued for replacement given - site and design explained.
Census conducted and information for area study collected. Political education talk given.
Food purchased.
Overnighted YULABI.

23/4/71

Departed YULABI for GASTOBI across hill/valley for 45 minutes to village site.
A fairly large village. Resthouses respectable.
Census area study information and political education talks given. One man sick with flu induced pneumonia - treated.
Heavy rain all night.
Food purchased.
Overnighted GASTOBI.

24/4/71

12 men forwarded NOMAD for carriers other D.D.A. patrols. Some excess cargo sent back. Man carrying mail arrived just before patrol left for DADALIBI.
1 hour to DADALIBI - one longhouse at end sharp ridge and resthouses at other end.
Census, area study and political education talks given.
Food purchased.
Overnighted DADALIBI.

25/4/71

Some mail despatched to NOMAD with a man escorting female and fire burnt child to Aid Post.
Departed DADALIBI for WABMOSOM. Passed over old site now defunct ISBI village at halfway mark.
Continued on to WABMOSOM over barely discernible track. Self and domestic arrived first at WABMOSOM longhouse and surprised sleeping village constable.
One battered old resthouse poking up from the long grass at acute angle.
Rest patrol arrived and camp set up in clearing.
WABMOSOM people arrived with food.
Pep talk given and all told to report to camp with tools on the morrow.
Food purchased.
Book work to date.
Overnighted WABMOSOM.

26/4/71

All people present at 0700.
One party despatched to clear track to ISBI village site.
One party set to work clearing selected resthouse and barracks site.
All work completed by 1400 to satisfaction. Design and site of resthouse/barracks explained.
A brisk trade in artifacts was commenced until 1600 primarily arrows and string bags. A number of stone axes exchanged for bushknives. People instructed to exercise restraint in trading off their ancestoral belongings. Gratifying to note that the A.P.C.M. has not visited these people and bought all their artifacts.
1600 census, area study and political education talks given.
Food purchased.
Overnighted WABMOSOM.

13

27/4/71 Departed WABMOSOM 0700. Passed old site ISBI village and took western fork for HUHUNOBI. Arrived SUI River (Rentoul) at 1200 after passing Mr. McConaghy's recent camp site - slow going due constant rainfall. Sui found to be in mild flood and raft on opposite bank. Self, dog and medical orderly swam river and retrieved same. Very slow going getting most gear over on the single raft by 1440. Departed Sui River at 1445, Constable Didymus remaining to see rest gear across. Road through bush overgrown. Arrived HUHUNOBI 1645. Meanwhile Samo carriers at the Sui River managed to lose the raft and none being aquatically inclined decided to construct another to get themselves across the river. Having done this they pushed on until it became too dark (or wet) to continue. Constable Didymus, leaving the carriers at a garden house, pressed on, became lost and was guided into HUHUNOBI by intermittent shotgun blasts. Food purchased.
Overnighted HUHUNOBI.

28/4/71 Census, area study, political education talks at HUHUNOBI. Village constable informs patrol that he visited HONABI 2 days ago with a medical patrol and that there were no people there. Decided to go anyway.
Departed HUHUNOBI 1500 travelling over good track to arrive base village 2¾ hours later, steep ascent to village. Place clean, well kept and deserted. Smoke seen to west. 3 shots from a shotgun finally produced the Village Constable at 2200. Apparently all the villagers are making sago a mile or so away. Village Constable told to have everyone in by the morning.
Food purchased from Village Constable.
Overnighted HONABI.

29/4/71 Census, area study and political education talks at HONABI.
Departed HONABI for ODOGUMBI at 1200. Retraced track to point some 50 minutes towards HUHUNOBI thence westwards into bush along a barely discernible track. Shot two cassowaries.
Track improves near ODOGUMBI arriving 1700.
Food purchased.
Overnighted ODOGUMBI.

30/4/71 Census, area study, political education talks at ODOGUMBI. Village very clean with brand new rest house - Village Constable away on patrol and village councillor in charge. Tracks out very good.
Departed ODOGUMBI at 1200 for KUKUDOBI arriving at 1330.
Census, area study and political education talks at KUKUDOBI in afternoon. Paper work to date.
Food purchased.
Overnighted KUKUDOBI.

1/5/71 Departed KUKUDOBI 0700 walking along good track to confluence Kuma/Nomad Rivers thence across the Hamami River to Nomad at 0945.
Patrol stood down.
Overnighted Nomad.

oooOooo

13

27/4/71 Departed WABMOSOM 0700. Passed old site ISBI village and took western fork for HUHUNOBI. Arrived SUI River (Rentoul) at 1200 after passing Mr. McConaghy's recent camp site - slow going due constant rainfall. Sui found to be in mild flood and raft on opposite bank. Self, dog and Medical orderly swam river and retrieved same. Very slow going getting most gear over on the single raft by 1440. Departed Sui River at 1445, Constable Didymus remaining to see rest gear across. Road through bush overgrown. Arrived HUHUNOBI 1645. Meanwhile Samo carriers at the Sui River managed to lose the raft and none being aquatically inclined decided to construct another to get themselves across the river. Having done this they pushed on until it became too dark (or wet) to continue. Constable Didymus, leaving the carriers at a garden house, pressed on, became lost and was guided into HUHUNOBI by intermittent shotgun blasts.
Food purchased.
Overnighted HUHUNOBI.

28/4/71 Census, area study, political education talks at HUHUNOBI. Village constable informs patrol that he visited HONABI 2 days ago with a medical patrol and that there were no people there. Decided to go anyway.
Departed HUHUNOBI 1500 travelling over good track to arrive base village 2½ hours later, steep ascent to village. Place clean, well kept and deserted. Smoke seen to west. 3 shots from a shotgun finally produced the Village Constable at 2200. Apparently all the villagers are making sago a mile or so away. Village Constable told to have everyone in by the morning.
Food purchased from Village Constable.
Overnighted HONABI.

29/4/71 Census, area study and political education talks at HONABI.
Departed HONABI for ODOGUMBI at 1200. Retraced track tp point some 50 minutes towards HUHUNOBI thence westwards into bush along a barely discernible track. Shot two cassowaries.
Track improves near ODOGUMBI arriving 1700.
Food purchased.
Overnighted ODOGUMBI.

30/4/71 Census, area study, political education talks at ODOGUMBI. Village very clean with brand new rest house - Village Constable away on patrol and village councillor in charge. Tracks out very good.
Departed ODOGUMBI at 1200 for KUKUDOBI arriving at 1330.
Census, area study and political education talks at KUKUDOBI in afternoon. Paper work to date.
Food purchased.
Overnighted KUKUDOBI.

1/5/71 Departed KUKUDOBI 0700 walking along good track to confluence Kuma/Nomad Rivers thence across the Hamami River to Nomad at 0945.
Patrol stood down.
Overnighted Nomad.

oooOooo

SITUATION REPORT.

1. Reception of the Patrol.

Generally speaking the reception of the patrol in each village can be described as friendly. A certain amount of apprehension greeted the patrol at UNAWOBI due to the villages involvement in a murder some long time before the patrols visit. This is general in the Nomad area however and should disappear with time.

2. Villages and Resthouses.

Obvious efforts had been made in most villages for the patrols visit to present a fairly clean village. There is a noticeable difference in standard of housing between the eastern and western villages, the western being on a par with the more sophisticated Supei villages of the north. UNAWOBI, SOWALIBI, SAGURUBU and WABMOSOM,as such,are not villages but merely centrally located resthouse complexes surrounded by garden houses and communal longhouses within approximately a 2 mile radius. WABMOSOM,in fact,had deteriorated to a point where there was no resthouse or access track. The patrol extended its stay there to institute the clearing and building of the latter, part of which was completed before the patrol left.

The resthouse at YULABI was found to be on the point of collapse and instructions were left for the renewal of same.

Most of the people are happy with their village sites. The people of ISBI, who were hidden in the bush during the last census patrol to the area, materialised during this patrol to join with DADALIBI village. They now plan the construction of a new village about a mile east of the present site of DADALIBI.

The village of ODOGUMBI, with its new resthouse was particularly pleasing.

3. Political.

A trend toward unity on more than a hamlet to hamlet basis seems to have become apparent since the last major patrol of late 1969. This trend is noticeable to a greater degree in the western villages of KUKUDOBI, ODOGUMBI, HONABI and HUHUNOBI, where a relatively greater degree of sophistication is also apparent.

By far the major unifying force throughout the whole area has been the regular mixing of otherwise hostile/suspicious groups working jointly on the Nomad/Obeimi road. Whilst restricting themselves to their own groups they have necessarily associated with other groups, either living or working in the same road area.

Unity of a more tangible form is evident in the number of smaller villages which have combined to form larger entities with common resthouse sites in the last 3 years. Such a move recorded on this patrol involved the villages of DADALIBI and ISBI, the latter of which has demonstrated a relative shyness towards the Administration in days of yore. Disappointingly the GEBUSI-BIAMI buffer group centred at WABMOSOM appeared to have suffered a reversal and its members were found to have dispersed into family groups while the resthouse/barracks complex and the access track had deteriorated beyond use. The patrol extended its stay at this point in an endeavour to regenerate interest in the villages development.

During the patrol political education talks were given at a basic "grass roots" level and appeared to be understood. A supply of booklets containing photographs of points mentioned was utilised with success.

While awareness of matters political is at a basic level, an aptitude is evident and bearing in mind the old axiom "experience is the best teacher" it should definitely be considered politic to include the Lower Rentoul Census Division in the House of

Assembly elections in 1972, the area having been disincluded in 1968.

4. Economic and Agriculture.

The economy of the Lower Rentoul Census Division, as such, is wholly dependant on the Administration centre at Nomad. The prime source of income is derived from the sale of fresh food or the provision of labourers/ carriers for patrols and station projects. Of late the Asia Pacific Christian Mission and two mining companies, Texaco and Kennecott, have contributed to this income. Nevertheless, with the apparent acceleration towards independence being demonstrated in Port Moresby the ability of an independent government to maintain this somewhat "false" economy is doubtful. Therefore it appears that the future economy of the area might be dependant on (a) the results of present mining exploration in the adjacent areas and (b) the completion of the Nomad/Obeimi road as an outlet for any, yet to be established, high value for weight, cash crops in the Lower Rentoul/Biami areas.

The villages in close proximity to the station were encouraged to over-plant their gardens in anticipation of sales of fresh food to the mining companies, Administration and mission at Nomad. A rather negative response was demonstrated by the villagers at this suggestion and it is not anticipated that any attempts to follow same will be made on a large scale.

In anticipation of the Nomad/Obeimi road providing an outlet for some sort of cash crop in the future it was noted that the areas of kunai grass near FABI and SOWALIBI appeared particularly fertile with 6" to 2' of black topsoil. The patrol planted a number of vegetable seeds in the immediate area in trial plots.

5. Missions.

The Seventh Day Adventist Mission of Nomad has little, if any, influence over the Lower Rentoul Census Division, although overtures are periodically made to establish pastors in the villages.

The Asia Pacific Christian Mission under the leadership of Mr. Tom Hoey has been established on Nomad station for some time now. Their major sphere of interest is the Biami area although Mr. Hoey's expeditions travel through the fringe groups expounding the various theories of Christianity. His stated objective is the replacement of indigenous beliefs with his own. However the local people seem too involved with their magico religious system to take much notice of the mission. Nevertheless Mr. Hoey continues to visit the area hawking his god along with the cheap mirrors and bushknives if his walking tradestore. It is embarassing to think the villagers (or as Mr. Hoey calls them, 'nationals') fail to dissociate between the Administration and the mission. The mission manages a Pasuwe tradestore at Nomad which charges exorbitant prices per Mr. Hoey's savage business ethics. The mission "market garden" serves as a proving ground for a few more new crops every so often, while such produce is sold to the Administration and the Kiunga based mining companies. The mission has not attempted to introduce these crops into the villages, possibly for fear of future competition.

A discouraging factor among the mission's commercial activities is the extensive purchasing of local artifacts for sale to various artifact stores in the main centres. I feel that some move to curtail or at least limit these activities should be made before the area becomes denuded of these valuable links with the past, the importance of which, is not presently realised by the people.

6. Education.

One student from HUHUNOBI is attending the Administration

Primary 'T' School at Nomad. 6 students are attending the school-cum-bible class conducted by the Seventh Day Adventist Mission at Nomad. The single PTS student is in standard 2, the SDA students are in a class which can be regared as comparable to preporatory standard, although the teacher is unqualified, having only been educated to standard 6.

It is somewhat discouraging to note the lack of interest in the school after the enthusiasm displayed whilst the school was first being constructed. A similar bible type school is conducted by the APCM but has not enrolled students from the census division.

7. Health.

As with other areas within the sub-district the Lower Bentcul Census Division was affected by the influenza epidemic of August - December 1970, although local enquiry places the majority of deaths recorded at about January - February 1970 at which time no epidemic was apparent, or at least was not reported to Nomad. Of the 59 deaths recorded enquiry in the villages revealed that 49 of these could be attributed to the influenza induced pneumonia (83%). The villages of FABI,UNAWOBI and WABMOSOM, each bordering the Riami Census Division, were hardest hit. These 3 villages have a natural decrease rate of 8.8%, while the remaining villages rate of decrease is .4%, however taken as a combined rate the whole area has a natural decrease rate of 1.8%. If the deaths from influenza are not taken into account a natural increase of 4.4% is apparent. The area certainly has a healthy birth rate.

Only a few cases of influenza were encountered during the patrol, although the peoples natural reluctance to seek medical attention could have been hiding other cases. The present situation in the area associates major illnesses with sorcery and as such are treated by counter-sorcery. At WABMOSOM a man with goiter and a disabled man with elephantiasis refused to accompany the patrol to Nomad for further treatment. This attitude is general throughout the whole area. A child with a badly burnt arm was sent in to Nomad for further treatment.

Common ailments treated by the medical orderly accompanying the patrol included malaria,influenza,septic sores,lacerations, diarrhoea,toothache,coughs,tropical ulcers,gastro enterritis, headache,tinea,scabies,muscular pain and pneumonia. Altogether 212 people were treated. Most of the seriously ill people would not have otherwise been treated if the patrol had not been carrying out a census, as most were absent and had to be located in their vari various garden houses.

8. Law and Order.

Law and order within the census division is generally good. The UNAWOBI people, who had been involved in a murder long before the patrol visited them were still somewhat apprehensive of the Administrations intentions. A murder at SAGURUBU earlier was cleared up promptly with the village constables assistance. A few minor complaints of the family quarrel type were presented to the patrol for arbitration, notably at DADALIBI and GASTORI. At the time of writing a reported murder was being investigated at DADALIBI.

oooOooo

3

APPENDIX ONE

Patrol Police.

Constable 1/c AUNIP.

As NCO on the patrol he acquitted himself well, maintaining a competent and co-operative spirit. His ability as a hunter provided fresh meat for the patrol.

Constable DIDYMUS.

Acted as a Motu/Pidgin interpreter for the actual census taking and kept records of and handled the purchase of fresh food and management of the carrier line. His dress could improve but otherwsie he was a pleasure to have on the patrol.

oooOooo

2

APPENDIX TWO

Walking Times.

NOMAD - UNAWOBI	=	2 hrs
UNAWOBI - SOWALIBI	=	45 mins
SOWALIBI - FABI	=	1 hr 15 mins
FABI - SAGURUBU	=	1 hr
SAGURUBU - YULABI	=	2 hrs
YULABI - GASTOBI	=	40 mins
GASTOBI - DADALIBI	=	1hr
DADALIBI - WABMOSOM	=	2hrs
WABMOSOM - HUHUNOBI	=	4hrs + river crossing
HUHUNOBI - HONABI	=	2hrs 45 mins
HONABI - ODOGUMBI	=	4hrs 30 mins
ODOGUMBI - KUKUDOBI	=	1hr 30 mins
KUKUDOBI - NOMAD	=	2hrs 45 mins.

oooOooo

HQ 2

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NOMAD No. 11 of 1970/71.

Subdistrict NOMAD.

District WESTERN.

Type of Patrol CENSUS/General.

Patrol Conducted by C.D. McConaghy - Assistant Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) Biami and Gebusi (parts) BIAMI, LOWER RENTOUL } Census Divisions.

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

4 members R.P.&N.G.C.

Interpreters Tu & Obi

30Carriers, domestic.

Duration of Patrol—from 9/Apr/71 to 6/May/71
10/May/71 to 28/May/71.

No. of Days Patrol Days = 29 Field Days 14

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: Biami P/R No. 7 of 70/71 Gebusi Nov '69.

Date Biami Mar/Apr '71 Duration Gebusi Nov'69.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Labour Recruitment.
-Maintenance Nomad/Obeimi Road.
-Police Investigations.
-Resumption of Biami Census,

Total Population of Area Patrolled Biami 3500 (est) Gebusi 850 (est)

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

24/8/1971

K.E. Brar
District Commissioner.

Govt. Print.—B4078/20,000.—5.71.

67-3-72, 10

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. KAB.jfh

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR 30 AUG 1971 KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1
Department of the Administrator.

Western District,
DARU.

25th August, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

NOMAD PATROL REPORT NO. 11 of 1970/71

1. Two copies of above report of a patrol conducted by Mr. McConaghy A.P.O., for your information and comment please.

2. Another good piece of work by this young officer.

(K.A. BROWN)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner....NOMAD

c.c. Mr. C.D. McConaghy.

10

67-7-1

NOMAD.
Western District.

2nd August 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
D A R U.

Patrol Report No.11 1970/71, conducted by Mr.J.D.McConaghy APO; parts of the BLAMI and LOWER ARNTOUL Census Divisions

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with Maps; claim for Camping Allowance has been processed at this Office.

2. Mr. McConaghy has made the number of patrol days confusing by including the 14 days working on the NOMAD/BLAMI Road as field days. If they are covered by a Patrol Report, then they should be included as patrol days, therefore this Report covers a period of 43 days.

3. Apart from the stated objects, a further aim was to ascertain the incidence of influenza still present in those areas patrolled; Mr. McConaghy found only one case - and it is a gratifying change to see that this the third influenza epidemic at NOMAD has exhausted itself without the attendant large death tolls that characterized the first two.

4. Whilst I can appreciate the fact that Mr. McConaghy has either been on patrol or engaged in roadwork off the Station since mid-February; however, the scanty report which is not in the correct Situation Report format does tend to detract somewhat from the valuable work that he has done at NOMAD in the past few months. The inclusion of the roadwork diary and a detailed report on road progess would have enhanced this Report considerably, apart from the obvious format omissions.

5. Mr. McConaghy has spent almost a full term at NOMAD, and his energetic approach to all facets of his training has been an asset to this Station, and he has had a good grounding in Office routine, regular patrolling, police investigatings (invluding indictable offences) and road and bridge work. I have much pleasure in commending him for his overall excellent preformance.

(R.I.Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.
Western District.
14th June, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD PATROL No. 11 of 1970/71.

NOMAD	:	Sub-District.
WESTERN	:	District.
NON COUNCIL	:	Area.
PATROL CONDUCTED BY.	:	C.D. McCONAGHY Assistant Patrol Officer.
PERSONNEL ACCOMPANYING	:	Const 2572 BENSON Const 2325 KRELO Const/Bugler 1985 SIBERT Const 2210 OKOMBA Interpreters TU & OBI 30 Carriers, Domestic.
LAST PATROL TO AREA	:	BIAMI - Mar/Apr - 1971. GEBUSI - Nov - 1969
Duration of PATROL	:	9/Apr/71 to 6/May/71 10/May/71 to 28/May/71 Patrol Days 29 Field Days 14
OBJECTS OF PATROL	:	·Labour Recruitment ·Maintenance part NOMAD/OBEIMI Road ·Police Investigations ·Resumption of CENSUS
POPULATION	:	BIAMI - 3500 est. GEBUSI - 850 est.
MAP REFERENCE	:	Fourmil of RAGGI.

(C.D. McConaghy)
Assistant Patrol Officer

NOMAD PATROL No. 1 of 1970/71.

INTRODUCTION:

This Patrol, covering parts of the BIAMI and Lower RENTOUL Census Divisions was a direct follow on from Patrol No.7 of 1970/71, conducted by Mr R.I. BARCLAY, a/Assistant District Commissioner. I accompanied that Patrol at various stages and when Mr BARCLAY returned to NOMAD with the bulk of the carriers it was the object of this Patrol to move south through the GEBUSI (Lower RENTOUL C.D.) and recruit further carriers for the 2nd leg of the BIAMI Census Patrol, beginning 10 days later.

Owing to unforeseen circumstances, however, the ADC was prevented from rejoining the Patrol until some time later. As a result, this Patrol was extended to cover a range of activities including road maintenance, Police investigations and ultimately census revision. Census figures will be forwarded when the 2nd leg of the BIAMI Patrol is completed.

PATROL DIARY

9/Apr/71 ... Friday

Good Friday. Remained SOWALIBI and supervised clearing of debris from around Rest House. Purchased food for carriers. Discussions with V.C. regarding movement of village site closer to NOMAD/OBEIMI road.
Slept SOWALIBI.

10/Apr/71 ... Saturday

At SOWALIBI awaiting the arrival of relief constable and interpreters from NOMAD. Both arrived late in afternoon. Inspected several houses in nearby area.
Slept SOWALIBI.

11/Apr/71 ... Sunday

Observed SOWALIBI. Villagers organised to begin clearing along NOMAD/OBEIMI road.
Slept SOWALIBI.

12/Apr/71 ... Monday

0800 departed SOWALIBI moving in easterly direction towards FABI village. Track in fair condition, arrived FABI one hour later. Discussions with villagers re: maintenance NOMAD/OBEIMI road and continued on towards YULABI.
1140 arrived YULABI after rafting across KUMA River. Talks with V.C. and inspection of houses. No trouble reported - Contacted NOMAD on A510 radio at 1645.
Slept YULABI.

13/Apr/71 ... Tuesday

0800 departed for GASTOBI moving westwards along a good track at the YULABI end but deteriorated GASTOBI end. Arrived village and instructed V.C. to have road cleared. Gave talks on NOMAD/OBEIMI road work and recruted several males for carrier work. Food purchased.
Slept GASTOBI.

14/Apr/71 ... Wednesday

Set out for DADALIBI arriving one hour later. Road recently cleared. People working on new houses away

Patrol Diary. (Cont).

from old village site. Afternoon people out clearing roads to ISIBI. 4 more men signed-on for carrier work.
Slept DADALIBI.

15/Apr/71 ... Thursday

Spent good part of morning organising prospective carriers for journey to NOMAD.
1130 departed DADALIBI heading South/East towards RENTOUL River. Track very poor - cutting back most of the way. 1300 arrived RENTOUL River but unable to cross owing to high flood waters. Established camp on north bank and contacted NOMAD on A510.
Slept RENTOUL River camp.

16/Apr/71 ... Friday

Broke camp and prepared cargo for raft crossing, the water having fallen slightly. 4 hrs later cargo and personnel safely across.
1200 departed for HUH UNOBI arriving 1345. Camp established - contacted NOMAD on A510.
Slept H UHUNOBI.

17/Apr/71 ... Saturday

Remained at HUHUNOBI, despatching V.C. and interpreters to HONABI and ODOGUMBI to bring in volunteers labour. Contacted NOMAD on A510 after District sched. Inspection of village and supervision of clearing along North bound track.
Slept HUHUNOBI.

18/Apr/71 ... Sunday

Visited several houses in HUHUNOBI complex as quite a few men reported to be hiding-out. Nothing uncovered but came across several sick, elderly people and administered what medicines Patrol had. One man recently dead probably caused by influenza. Returned rest house late afternoon.
Eleven HONABI men arrived in with V.C. and food for sale. Then signed up for carrier work.
Slept HUHUNOBI.

19/Apr/71 ... Monday

0800 departed HUHUNOBI with a total of 24 able-bodied men.
1000 arrived KUKUDOBI after crossing RENTOUL River by canoe. Discussions with V.C. who reported that pigs a menace in gardens - advised to build fences. Inspection of village and environs. Little food available for sale but gathered together sufficient for the night. Recruited further 5 men making total 29.
Slept KUKUDOBI.

20/Apr/71 ... Tuesday

0745 departed KUKUDOBI heading North/East towards NOMAD. Crossed a network of river systems near the NOMAD/KUMA/HAMAMI river junctions arriving NOMAD 0945. Discussions with ADC, re-supply and departed for UNAWOBI road camp taking stores for OBEIMI. Arrived camp late afternoon. Food purchased.
Slept UNAWOBI camp.

21/Apr/71 to 12/May/71

NOMAD/OBEIMI Road maintenance from UNAWOBI Road camp.
F.O.J's Folios 48 through to 51 refer.

Patrol Diary (cont).

13/May/71 ... Thursday

Morning spent clearing along survey markers.
1300 Informed by interpreter that ADC BARCLAY had departed N OMAD for DADALIBI to investigate recent murder and cannibalism ... Broke camp and joined up with ADC at KUMA River which was in flood, thus preventing crossing.
Camp established on north bank of river. Food purchased.
Slept KUMA River camp.

14/May/71 ... Friday

Very heavy rainfall overnight; river higher today than yesterday. ADC BARCLAY returned to NOMAD.
Three heavy duty rafts constructed but no attempt at crossing. Began work on cane footbridge, work continuing till near dark.
Slept KUMA River camp.

15/May/71 ... Saturday

Little rain overnight - river fell 10ft making raft crossing safe. Cane bridge completed by 1000 when P.O. Mr FITZPATRICK arrived ex NOMAD to handle police investigationx.
Moved onto GASTOBI and then to DADALIBI arriving 1430.
Questioned V.C. regarding whereabouts of wanted people.
Visited DADALIBI late afternoon where 12 men alleged to be responsible for manslaughter and subsequent cannibalism of a SABASIGI male were arrested. Returned to rest house early evening.

16/May/71 ... Sunday

Remained at DADALIBI while Mr FITZPATRICK gathered evidence for Committal Hearing. One thigh bone uncovered and an arrow, reported to be the weapon used in the killing, brought in.
Slept DADALIBI.

17/May/71 ... Monday

Mr FITZPATRICK returned to NOMAD, self and remainder of Patrol continued on towards SABASIGI arriving FIAGOBI about noon. V.C. requested to accompany Patrol.
Travelling South/East through a large expanse of grassland arrived TIRASIGI at 1500. Set up camp in bush clearing and made contact with NOMAD on A510. Food purchased.
Slept TIRASIGI.

18/May/71 ... Tuesday

Broke camp and headed towards SABASIGI north of TIRASIGI. V.C. expected to have wanted men waiting (?), himself having been despatched a day earlier to organise things.
0905 Arrived SABASIGI, greeted by V.C. but no offenders; now said to be dead. Satisified that the men wanted were dead after viewing a heap of bones on a burial platform, purchased a little food and set out to BASUBI where rest house available. Made contact with NOMAD on A510 portable, and ADC BARCLAY informing that two men IAMA and SOGWAIFA definitely alive and hiding in the scrub, the information being had from the SABASIGI informants presently at NOMAD.
Slept BASUBI.

19/May/71 ... Wednesday

Leaving cargo behind rose at dawn and returned to

Patrol Diary (cont).

SABASIGI 1½hrs away. Very heavy rain and ALAGUMA River beginning to rise. Spoke with several SABASIGI men who confirmed that wanted men were hiding in the bush and were alive. V.C. questioned and subsequently agreeing to lead our party to mens' houses in nearby gardens.
Apprehended IAMIA at his home ½hr from V.C's house and several hours later captured SOGWAIFA hiding at another house. Men taken into custody and party returned to BASUBI arriving 1530.
Slept BASUBI.

20/May/71 ... Thursday

Departed BASUBI heading northwards for GIGE: ~~to meet~~ joined NOMAD/OBEIMI road following it east for 20 minutes to GIGE Rest H ouse.
1145 Interpreters TU & OBI out to the village houses to bring the people in, however, all houses empty. Evidently people away making sak sak. Only small quantity of food purchased, ration biscuits issued.
Slept GIGE.

21/May/71 ... Friday

Const OKOMBA and interpreter OBI set off for NOMAD with prisoners. Heavy rain delayed departure of remainder of Patrol for GESUAMA.
1200 Arrived GESUAMA discussions with V.C. NOA and KABLIFI V.C. Arrangements made for Census tomorrow. Food brought in for sale.
Slept GESUAMA/KABLIFI.

22/May/71 ... Saturday

GESUAMA and KABLIFI lines into Rest H ouse by early morning.
1020 Began GESUAMA line finishing at 1345. Const KRELO out checking houses to make certain nobody hiding out.
1430 ADC BARCLAY escorting TEXACO tourists arrived by helicopter. Stores and mail off loaded. After chopper's departure lined KABLIFIs and revised Census finishing 1645.
Slept GESUAMA/KABLIFI.

23/May/71 ... Sunday

Remained at Rest House and supervised cleaning of tracks going north and south. TEXACO chopper in again, the people to take more pictures. Food purchased.
Slept GESUAMA/KABLIFI.

24/May/71 ... Monday

Sent interpreter TU down to GIGE in a further attempt to have all the people assembled. Reported back later, still half the villagers missing.
During afternoon ADC and DDC PHIL HARDY dropped in per chopper after conducting aerial surveys around the Sub-District.
Slept GESUAMA/KABLIFI.

25/May/71 ... Tuesday

Walked down to GIGE and, after several hours managed to have all the people assembled. Census revised. Appointed Councillor to SOAMOBI hamlet and gave talks re maintenance of this section of NOMAD/OBEIMI road.

4

Patrol Diary (cont).

Returned GESUAMA barra cks late afternoon.
Slept GESUAMA/KABLIFI.

26/May/71 ... Wednesday

ADC BARCLAY arrived to take over Patrol. Self departing GESUAMA for GIGE in preparation for a TERRITORY CENSUS Publicity Patrol in the PARE C.D.
Slept GIGE.

27/May/71 ... Thursday

Moved on to UNAWOBI where people reorganised on road maintenance work. Bridges along road are now at a stage where they are unsafe for vehicular crossings.
Slept UNAWOBI.

28/May/71 ... Friday

Returned to NOMAD a nd payed Police, Warders and Station personnel. Picked up axes and mail and returned to UNAWOBI late afternoon.
Slept UNAWOBI.

29/May/71 ... Saturday

Left UNAWOBI for Station where carriers for PARE Patrol had been organised. Commenced Patrol No.14 of 1970/71.

oooo0000oooo

OBSERVATIONS & COMMENTS

The villagers in the BIAMI and GEBUSI are alike in many respects but with the BIAMIs by far the more dominant of the two. The GEBUSI villages along the BIAMI fringe are not unlike the BIAMI in customs and style of housing and could be mistaken for BIAMI. Intermarriage occurs frequently and a good number of people can speak both the GEBUSI and BIAMI tongue.

The traditional long house of the BIAMI and GEBUSI fringe groups disappears further westward towards the STRICKLAND River. The Patrol was received favourably in each village and the further west and deeper into GEBUSI territory the more amiable the welcomes.

Houses and Villages:

There is a definite empty feeling looking out from a BIAMI Rest House. At most centres the communal long houses, averaging three to a clan, can not be seen. At least amongst the majority of GEBUSI villages, because of a trend towards single family units built close together around a central point, houses and people can be viewed from the barracks, in itself, making for better Administrative control.

Both styles of housing have earthen floor, apart from the sleeping quarters, and are usually littered with fementing rubbish in which pigs and dogs fossick. Construction is haphazard but is adequate for the peoples' needs. It is not uncommon to see a once healthy tree lopped-off and used as a

roof or wall support - very practical.

Bamboo tubes several feet in length remains the only means of carrying fresh water to the homes.

POLITICAL:

The family unit type of housing gives the appearance of greater unity among the GEBUSI. The practice of positioning long houses ridges and valleys ~~x~~ apart in the BIAMI restricts close unity. A good example of this occurred at GIGE where friction between the Village Constable and a GIGE hamlet ~~xxx~~ a good distance away, came to a point where the people wanted to break-away from the main group. A number two to the Village Constable from this hamlet was appointed during the Patrol and it is hoped that the tension can be relieved and eventually vanish.

Relationships between the GEBUSI and the neighbouring PARE and SUPEI groups are much better than with the BIAMI who, not long ago, were sending raiding parties to raise their villages and carry off the vanquished.

LAW & ORDER

The GEBUSI are generally more complacent than the unstable BIAMIs, although a recent alleged manslaughter and cannibalism by some DADALIBI and YULABI males places a dark cloud over this inference. However, this was an isolated incident and can be discounted when considering the norm amongst the GEBUSI.

The Patrol Diary outlines the virtual "battle of wits" involved with the apprehension of two SABASIGI (BIAMI C.D.) males who were responsible for intimidating Constable OKOMBA some two years back. Since that time they had been successful in eluding all attempts to capture them.

The Village Constable, who had been appointed on a provisional basis only two months before this Patrol, was held liable for harbouring the fugitives, but, seeing the error of his ways, assisted in their eventual capture.

A SABASIGI man (who was reported to be mentally deficient) killed by a DADALIBI villager and the subsequent cannibalism by YULABI men was an unfortunate incident. P.O. Phil Fitzpatrick handled the investigation (P/R No.12 of 1970/71) myself being involved in the apprehension only. Recalling the story, it appears that the accused acted in self defence when the BIAMI turned on a group of men in a house after axeing another DADALIBI male who was ill. The fact that the corpse was cooked and eaten by a nearby GEBUSI clan is disheartening. The men involved represented some of what were considered the more "civilized" from the Lower RENTOUL Census Division. It appears that the urge to eat an old BIAMI rival, thus giving a lift to their status in the village, overcame them.

AGRICULTURE:

The absence of population pressures has limited changes in agriculture over past generations. The villagers cultivate on a purely subsistence level with no thoughts to cash cropping. For this reason visiting Patrols find difficulty in obtaining sufficient food as surplus is minimal.

Sago, under favourable conditions, may be stored for some time but there is an apparent lack of sago swamps in this area relative to other regions such as the PARE C.D. Each clan has a small plot which is worked and enough sago gathered to meet the following weeks requirement. ~~Such sale~~ sago

roof or wall support - very practical.

Bamboo tubes several feet in length remains the only means of carrying fresh water to the homes.

POLITICAL:

The family unit type of housing gives the appearance of greater unity among the GEBUSI. The practice of positioning long houses ridges and valleys ~~x~~ apart in the BIAMI restricts close unity. A good example of this occurred at GIGE where friction between the Village Constable and a GIGE hamlet ~~xxx~~ a good distance away, came to a point where the people wanted to break-away from the main group. A number two to the Village Constable from this hamlet was appointed during the Patrol and it is hoped that the tension can be relieved and eventually vanish.

Relationships between the GEBUSI and the neighbouring PARE and SUPEI groups are much better than with the BIAMI who, not long ago, were sending raiding parties to raise their villages and carry off the vanquished.

LAW & ORDER

The GEBUSI are generally more complacent than the unstable BIAMIs, although a recent alleged manslaughter and cannabalism by some DADALIBI and YULABI males places a dark cloud over this inference. However, this was an isolated incident and can be discounted when considering the norm amongst the GEBUSI.

The Patrol Diary outlines the virtual "battle of wits" involved with the apprehension of two SABASIGI (BIAMI C.D.) males who were responsible for intimidating Constable OKOMBA some two years back. Since that time they had been successful in eluding all attempts to capture them.

The Village Constable, who had been appointed on a provisional basis only two months before this Patrol, was held liable for harbouring the fugitives, but, seeing the error of his ways, assisted in their eventual capture.

A SABASIGI man (who was reported to be mentally deficient) killed by a DADALIBI villager and the subsequent cannibalism by YULABI men was an unfortunate incident. P.O. Phil Fitzpatrick handled the investigation (P/R No.12 of 1970/71) myself being involved in the apprehension only. Recalling the story, it appears that the accused acted in self defence when the BIAMI turned on a group of men in a house after axeing another DADALIBI male who was ill. The fact that the corpse was cooked and eaten by a nearby GEBUSI clan is disheartening. The men involved represented some of what were considered the more "civilized" from the Lower RENTOUL Census Division. It appears that the urge to eat an old BIAMI rival, thus giving a lift to their status in the village, overcame them.

AGRICULTURE:

The absence of population pressures has limited changes in agriculture over past generations. The villagers cultivate on a purely subsistence level with no thoughts to cash cropping. For this reason visiting Patrols find difficulty in obtaining sufficient food as surplus is minimal.

Sago, under favourable conditions, may be stored for some time but there is an apparent lack of sago swamps in this area relative to other regions such as the PARE C.D. Each clan has a small plot which is worked and enough sago gathered to meet the following weeks requirement. ~~Such sale~~ sago

production is a painfully slow task. Often expeditions are mounted to visit yonder sago patches to return several days, even weeks later, with a few morsels of sago sediment.

Recently the people have been encouraged to develop along intensive rather than extensive lines. One way of getting more from the ground would be to prepare gardens of sweet potato augmented by the omnipresent cooking banana. The traditional bush fallow system has remained because there are no problems with land. Cultivatable land is plentiful and a man can rotate his garden plots perhaps never returning to the original plot during his life time.

With the introduction of steel axes over the past years, so that each man possesses a steel axe, garden size is increasing. Whereas before a villager spent several hours gnawing away at a tree with his stone axe he can now slice down several trees for the same work output.

The possibility of introducing some other worthwhile crops is the subject of a letter to the D.A.S.F. representative in DARU. Sweet potato off-shoots can be got from OBEIMI Patrol Post where large areas are planted out. The people are, however, reluctant to carry out necessary preparation for large sweet potatoe patches.

CONCLUSION:

It would be good to see the BIAMI and GEBUSI develop the "go-ahead" attitude of their brothers in the PARE C.D. but their natural lethargy and the absence of political awareness hampers them somewhat.

The aims of the Patrol were fulfilled and no insumountable difficulties were encountered during the walk.

(C.D. McConaghy)
Assistant Patrol Officer

APPENDIX "E"

PATROL POLICE

Constable BENSON 2572

A competent policeman who is well versed in arrest procedures.

Constable KRELO 2325

Another good Patrol by this young constable. Uses his initiative and shows good leadership qualities.

Constable SIBERT 1985

Only accompanied patrol for short time near the end but appears good value.

Constable OKOMBA 2210

With Patrol only short time. Familiar with most of the BIAMI and a good scout.

Ha1

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 12 OF 1970/71

Subdistrict NOMAD

District WESTERN

Type of Patrol SPECIAL PURPOSE

Patrol Conducted by P. FITZPATRICK P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) PART LOWER RENTOUL CENSUS DIVISION No 30

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
MR. C.D. McCONAGHY (PART)
INTERPRETERS TU AND OPI (PART)
3 MEMBERS RPNGC (PART)

Duration of Patrol—from 15/5/71 to 17/5/71

No. of Days 3 DAYS

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: ANNUAL CENSUS - P. FITZPATRICK

Date 18/4/71 to 1/5/71 Duration 14 DAYS

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)
INVESTIGATE ALLEGED UNLAWFUL KILLING AND CANNIBALISATION.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 799

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

31/5/19 71

Forwarded, please.

[signature]

District Commissioner.

G.P.—PNG/B1652.

FJM:JB

67-3-56

KONEDOBU. PAPUA

16th August, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 12 OF 1970/71

Your reference 67-7-1 dated 31st May, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of the abovementioned Patrol Report by Mr. P. Fitzpatrick.

T W Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

67-3-56 (6)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. KAB.jf

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR 2 JUN 1971 KONEDOBU

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator,

Western District,
31st May, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

NOMAD PATROL No. 12 of 1970/1971.

Two copies of a report on the above patrol conducted by Mr. Fitzpatrick P.O. for your information and comment, please.

2. Mr. Hardy, a/D.D.C. committed the persons involved for trial at the next sittings of Supreme Court.

3. The A.D.C. was correct in drawing attention of Mr. Fitzpatrick to proceedures re house arrests.

4. In other respects the investigation was satisfactorily carried out.

(K.A. BROWN)
a/District Commissioner.

Encls.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner....NOMAD

Mr. P. Fitzpatrick.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

5

67-7-1

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
28 MAY 1971
DARU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Dppt. of the Administrator,
NOMAD.
Western District.

24th May 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
D A R U.

NOMAD Patrol Report No.12 170/71 - Police Investigation, DADALIBI - Conducted by Mr. P.Fitzpatrick PO.

Please find attached (3) copies of the above Report; claim for Camping Allowance has been procassed this end. Refer to NOMAD Patrol Report No. 10 1970/71 for map location DADALIBI.

2. Due to the flooded KUMA, I returned to NOMAD to confer with the Treasury Inspector, and Mr. Fitzpatrick, whom I had previously arranged to take over the investiggtion, took my place. He had been detained at KIUNGA due bad weather.

3. According to the SABASIGI people, SUMAGI was senile and mentally deranged, and they disclaim any responsibility for the incident. The general feeling there is that he deserved what he got. The Vos of both SABASIGI and DADALIBI have stated that the incident has been embarrassing to both of them, and they now regard the matter as closed.

4. Mr. Pitzpatrick was taking a risk to enter the long house at night, even though the suspected men were preparing to give themselves up at the time of his arrival. Volume One expressly forbids the entering of any house, during the day, or at night to arrest suspects. I have drawn his attention to the relevant section of the Standing Instructions. Apart from this, the investigation was competently carried out.

5. For your information please.

(R.I.Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

4

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-district Office,
NOMAD.

20th. May, 1971..

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-district Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 12 OF 1970/71.

Sub-district	-	Nomad
District	-	Western
Non-Council area		
Patrol conducted by	-	P. Fitzpatrick P.O.
Area patrolled	-	Part Lower Rentoul Census Division no. 30.
Personnel accompanying	-	C.D. McConaghy (part) Interpreters TU and OPI (part) 3 members R.P.N.G.C.
Duration of patrol	-	15/5/71 to 17/5/71 3 days.
Last patrol to area	-	April - May 1971
Objects of patrol	-	Investigate alleged unlawful killing and subsequent cannibalisation.
Total population	-	Census figure - 799 Estimated - 850
Map reference	-	Raggi and Blucher

P. Fitzpatrick

P. Fitzpatrick
PATROL OFFICER

PATROL DIARY

15/5/71 — Departed NOMAD at 0900.
Met Mr. McConaghy at KUMA River completing the last stage of a cane bridge.
In company Mr. McConaghy to DADALIBI. Enquiries re unlawful killing and cannibalisation made.
2100 to house in bush where 8 men arrested for manslaughter (1) and cannibalism (7). Escorted back to DADALIBI resthouse.
Overnighted DADALIBI.

16/5/71 — Men again formally charged and cautioned.
Elected to answer charges and 8 statements taken in company Interpreters OPI and IU, and PConstable KRELO.
Located thigh bone of deceased and bone tipped arrow.
Witnesses located.
Food purchased.
Overnighted DADALIBI.

17/5/71 — Escorted prisoners back to NOMAD. Constable SIBERT in charge of same. Arrived NOMAD 1330.
Lunch.
Discussions ADC re case.
Overnighted NOMAD.

End of Patrol.

oooOooo

REPORT

1. Dadalibi manslaughter and cannibalisation.

Through a report from the SABASIGI (Biami Census Division) Village Constable, HAFUBA, word reached NOMAD of an alleged murder and subsequent cannibalisation of a Biami male, SUMAGI GOSANI, at DADALIBI on the 9th. and 10th. of May. The a/Assistant District Commissioner at NOMAD accompanied by A.P.O. Mr. C.D. McConaghy travelled towards DADALIBI soon afterwards but were halted by the flooded KUMA River. Mr. McConaghy set about constructing a cane footbridge over the KUMA while the a/ADC returned to NOMAD.

On Saturday, 15th. May, I left NOMAD and walked to the KUMA River where I joined Mr. McConaghy, who was in the process of putting the finishing touches to the footbridge. We crossed the footbridge and continued on to DADALIBI resthouse.

Initial investigations, conducted by myself, were made through the DADALIBI Village Constable, who by this time was completely familiar with the situation on and after the 9th. A number of names were collected. It was intended to visit the particular hamlet the following morning and continue the investigation there. However at about 2100 that evening a carrier who had been visiting the DADALIBI Village Councillor's house reported to Constable KRELO that the suspected men were presently at the Councillor's house. In the company of Mr. McConaghy, three members of the R.P.N.G.C. and Interpreters TU and OPI I went to the house. The carrier, who first reported to Constable Krelo, again visited the house and reported that the suspects, inside, were discussing giving themselves up in the morning. After making sure possible exits were covered, we made ourselves known to the occupants of the house and entered it. No resistance was made and the suspects were arrested and cautioned without incidence. The 8 men were escorted back to the DADALIBI resthouse and a guard mounted over them, it being late and since the patrol had inadequate lighting facilities, it was decided to pursue the matter in the morning.

On the morning of the 16th. May, the charge was again explained to the men, who appeared to understand it. Then each man was privately asked if he wished to answer the charge against him. Each was cautioned again. As a consequence of the latter 8 separate statements were obtained. From the latter information the DADALIBI Village Constable was despatched to a particular house and returned with a bone tipped arrow and a human thigh bone, later identified by the defendants as being the murder weapon and remains of SUMAGI GOSANI.

From the various statements the following was ascertained. On 8th. May, Sumagi, an old and reportedly senile old man, came to DADALIBI saying that the people of SABASIGI wished to kill him. On the morning of the 9th. he was at the house of WOROBOI DESE and his brother ISARA cooking food. A number of other men were present in the house. Isara was feeling unwell and went outside to sit in the sun. Sumagi took his axe and went outside. He struck ISARA with the axe (across the shoulder and on the head) for no apparent reason (presuably his old age had made him feeble minded and slightly mad). The men saw this and fled as Sumagi approached them with his axe. WOROBOI, distraught at his brother's death, then took his arrow and bow and shot Sumagi in the chest. One other man was then present. Sumagi died slowly and the other men returned. ISARA ~~Sumagi~~'s body was carried inside the house and Sumagi's was left outside.

The following day a number of men from YULABI arrived for a proposed 'singsing'. They saw the body of Sumagi and decided to eat it. The lower legs were removed, the hands and head and thrown into a creek. Part of the body was eaten outside WOROBOI's house. When this was done the body of Isara was buried. The YULABI men then took the rest of the body to the DADALIBI Village Councillors

house and ate more of it. Later part of it was taken back to YULABI village and finished off there. Some men at YULABI ate part of the corpse there. The motivation for the latter seems to have been associated with the fact that in eating the body a gross form of insult was rendered the killer. I suspect that, some form of initiation was involved, judging from the relative youth of the men involved. Also the fact that this was the first chance they had had in a long time of eating one of the famed Biami.

2. Cane bridge over the Kuma River.

During the course of the above investigation a cane bridge was constructed over the Kuma River per the expertise of Constable Sibert. The latter proved most functional even though the Kuma had dropped before it was utilised. Consideration should be given to constructing similar bridges over other problem rivers in the Nomad area, although some have been built, washed away and not replaced.

3. Construction new village of Dadalibi.

It was noted that the Village Constable of DADALIBI was having trouble getting his line to work on the new village site (detailed in Patrol Report 10 of 1970/71). To date the area has been cleared and the Village Constables's house completed. Prime defaulters appear to be the newly joined ISBI group.

oooOooo

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NOMAD REPORT NUMBER 13 OF 1970/71

Subdistrict NOMAD

District WESTERN

Type of Patrol SPECIAL

Patrol Conducted by P. FITZPATRICK (PATROL OFFICER)

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) PART TOMU RIVER CENSUS DIVISION

Personnel Accompanying Patrol

DDA INTERPRETER UGA

CONSTABLE BENSON

35 CARRIERS

Duration of Patrol—from 4/6/71 to 25/6/71

No. of Days 22

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: R.I. BARCLAY, INITIAL CENSUS, POLICE INVESTIGATION

Date 24/6/70 - 24/7/70 Duration 31 DAYS

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) INITIALLY TO REVISE TOMU RIVER CENSUS, HOWEVER DUE TO UNFORSEEN CIRCUMSTANCES LATTER W'S ABANDONED AND SURVEY ACCESS ROUTE TO NOMAD VIA STRICKLAND/RENTOUL RIVERS ONLY WAS COMPLETED.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 332 (1970 FIGUREO)

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

23/8/1971

K. Edwards

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1647.

67-3-70

(11)

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
26 AUG 1971
KONEDOBU

67-7-1

KAB.jfh

67-7-1

Western District,
DARU.

23rd August, 1971.

Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD PATROL REPORT NO. 10 of 1970/71

Receipt is acknowledged of above report of a patrol conducted by Mr. P. Fitzpatrick, P.O.

2. I know you have been anxious that a survey on the possibility of river access by powered canoe from Nomad to a safe launch landing point on the Strickland, be made. Mr. Fitzpatrick's report however, inclines me to the view that such expeditions would not only be dangerous but more expensive than shuttling by air from Lake Murray. The initial cost of powerful outboards, a suitable canoe, trained operators and crew added to recurring cost of fuel, wages, maintenance etc and a real risk of losing the lot on either up or down journey, I believe more than supports the argument against proceeding with such plans..

3. I have also discussed the navigability of the Strickland with men who have considerable experience of the river. To name two - Mr. D.J. Clancy, D.C., S.H.D., and Mr. G. Craig, a crocodile shooter. While both agree it can be done under favourable conditions, they are emphatic it is always a risky business. A special type of craft would be needed, double canoes are too sluggish for such work.

4. I am pleased that you have Mr. Fitzpatrick out to complete other aspects of the patrol. It is fortunate that Mr. UGA was sufficiently experienced to keep his part of the patrol together without any apparent ill effect or incident.

5. I believe the canoe party took a considerable risk undertaking the river journey with inexperienced crew, and I must ask you not to permit another attempt without clearance.

6. I agree that Mr. Fitzpatrick was out of order in criticizing a fellow officer and his work, in a patrol report. Such matters which should be reported, must be subject of a separate confidential memorandum.

(K.A. BROWN)
a/District Commissioner.

c.c. The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

For your information please.

(K.A. BROWN)
a/District Commissioner

c.c. Mr. P. Fitzpatrick

10.

67-7-1

NOMAD.
Western District.

2nd August 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
D A R U.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
18 AUG 1971
DARU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA
13

NOMAD Patrol Report No. ~~40~~ 1970/71
Conducted by Mr. P.Fitzpatrick P.O.
- part TOMU River Census Division

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report together with Patrol Maps. Claim for camping allowance has been processed at this Office.

2. As stated in the introduction, the aims of this Patrol were to revise the Census and compile a Situation Report and Area Study of the Division; and to examine the Strickland River as far South as the TOMU River for powered canoe traffic. Due to varying factors Mr. Fitzpatrick found himself South of Du Creek at the end of the fourth day of his canoe journey down the River. At this point, swamps prevented him from returning upstream, and he decided to abandonx the Patrol. This left the remainder of the Patrol, under Interpreter UGA without direction and with little food. Fortunately, UGA used his initative, and fed the carriers on sago areas growing in the vicinity of GOIYOBOM. On my return from the BIAMI (P/R NO. 46 1970/71) I sent down for UGA to return: it was well over a month before they were back on the Station again.

3. The Patrol, although abortive, has proved that it is possible to navigate the Strickland and lower Rentoul Rivers by powered canoe - with local knowledge; something that will obviously acquired by experience. The need for a cheap access route into NOMAD has already been dwelt upon at length (see P/Rs No.6 of 1969/70, and No.9 1970/71). A power canoe will obviously be an advantage in transporting Patrols to and from the PARE and TOMU River Census Divisions, cutting out 4 days walk in the case of the first, and 6 days walk in the case of the second. Now that an Agricultural Assistant has been permanently posted to NOMAD, and now that the introduction of cash cropping - concentrating on coffee in the first instance - is imminent, a cheap access route becomes a necessity.

4. In the Diary, Mr. Fitzpatrick has a number of comments to make on the condition of things in general at Lake Murray. As he himself was an uninvited guest there, I feel that these comments would have been best left unsaid. Mr. Fitzpatrick is due to return to the TOMU River later today for 2½ weeks to complete the outstanding objectives. Whilst down there he will also investigate 5 deaths reported from GOIYOBOM, influenza is feared to be the cause. Also to be reported on will be the relationship between the TOMU people and Union Oil;the latter have just moved into the area to conduct a seismic survey, and their labourers are reluctant to work on the East side of the Strickland.

(R.I.Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.

28th. July, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 13 OF 1970/71.

Sub-District	-	Nomad
District	-	Western
Non-Council Area	-	
Patrol conducted by	-	P. Fitzpatrick Patrol Officer
Area patrolled	-	Part Tomu River Census Division
Personnel	-	Constable Benson Interpreter Uga 35 Carriers
Duration	-	4/6/71 to 25/6/71 22 days
Last patrol to Area	-	R.I. Barclay 24/6/70 to 25/7/70 31 days
Objects of Patrol	-	Initially to conduct Tomu River census, however due unforseen circumstances latter was abandoned and survey of access route per Rentoul/Strickland to Nomad only was completed.
Total population	-	332 (1970 figure)
Map reference	-	Attached.

For your information.

P. Fitzpatrick
.....
P. Fitzpatrick
(PATROL OFFICER).

NOMAD PATROL REPORT NO. 10 OF 1970/71.

Diary:

4/6/71 Departed NOMAD 0900 for KUKADOBI arriving 1145.
Discussions village constable re river trip, told we could use old village canoe in place log raft.
Arranging rations etc. for two parties.
1615 contacted NOMAD per A510.
Overnighted KUKADOBI.

5/6/71 KUKADOBI to mouth Kentoul (approx. 11 miles0) thence down Strickland. Large crocodile seen on sandbar. Much gravel, sand, trees etc. in river.
Made camp, contacted NOMAD per A510.
Overnighted camp.

6/6/71 Down Strickland in teeming rain and high flood, through rapids and canoe over in shallow water. Reloaded and off again. Made camp on banks Ishom river at 1330. Drying out.
1615 contact with NOMAD - radio goes dead in middle contact. Later movement and radio going again (loose wire ?).
Overnighted Ishom camp.

7/7/71 All day on Ishom River awaiting land party. Crocodile spotted. Working out river depths and current.
Overnighted Ishom River.

8/6/71 Left Ishom camp. Heard land party shouting from bank and informed long way to go yet. Guide proving useless as are Royal Australian Survey Corps maps of 1966.
Passed Alluvial Prospectors camp - much rubbish and found axe.
Overnighted Strickland camp.

9/6/71 Left camp at 0700. Gardens seen, stopped for food - apparently deserted. Took on baranas and sugarcane. No sign Tomu River or land party.
A510 contact NOMAD unsuccessful.
We have apparently overshot the Tomu mouth.
Overnighted bank of passageway.

10/6/71 Departed camp per foot along East bank heading back up river. After swinging in wide arc still in knee/waist deep swamp and going exceedingly slow. Gave up at 1600 and struck out for river, where rough raft put together and floated back to canoe. Approximately 2½ miles covered in 8 hours. Wet and exhausted.
Overnighted Strickland camp.

11/6/71 Departed camp and attempted paddle upstream for ½ an hour, going backwards, Supei paddlers understandably inefficient. Decision made to head downstream in hope coming across mining camp or Para-Lake Murray track on West bank. Guide has no idea where we are and land party not in sight.
Again down river, small houses seen on bank. Stopped to pick coconuts from headland of island.
Camp made in swamp.
Attempted contact NOMAD per A510 unsuccessful and message passed to LAKE MURRAY for relay, later informed never done. Latter indicative of proximity to LAKE MURRAY. Obviously now well past desired point.
Overnighted in swamp.

Patrol diary continued:

12/6/71 All day paddling past flat, uninviting swamp. camped again in swamp. Food short.
Overnighted Strickland camp.

13/6/71 Making sago. Excursion along West bank Strickland looking for Pare's Nomad/Lake Murray track. No success.
Overnighted Strickland camp.

14/6/71 Paddling all day. Passed red banks (apparently just above mouth Herbert River).
Overnighted Strickland camp.

15/6/71 Departed camp on foot following the ridge which created the high red banks on Strickland. Same heading approximately North - East. Hoping to come across tracks or habitation. 1200 stumbled across wide track heading North - South with recent southward heading footprints. 1300 arrived at campsite on Strickland - same recently vacated. Carrier despatched back along track to bring down canoe.
Set up canvas sail on platform.
Overnighted Strickland camp.

16/6/71 All day paddling down river. Many bushhouses seen and smoke spotted well to South.
1545 radio contact with Lake Murray - same booming in - obviously nearer Lake Murray than Nomad.
Overnighted Strickland camp.

17/6/71 Paddling until 1200, spotted canoe and 3 Suki men (crocodile shooters). Discussions, lunch with same - decided accompany them to LAKE MURRAY as they inform passage North would take three weeks and all members party heartily sick of canoes at this stage.
Apparently we had passed the mouth of the Herbert River two days ago (and a short cut to Lake Murray).
Down river and met ex-village constable, more food and to latters garden house for night.
Overnighted Suki garden house.

18/6/71 To mouth Strickland thence up Fly river to OBO.
Food purchased on credit from store. Myriad mosquitos.
Overnighted Obo.

19/6/71 Departed OBO. Back up Strickland and into small creek, paddling through swamp thence open water to BOIKMAVA village.
Overnighted BOIKMAVA.

20/6/71 Departed village per canoe thence overland and canoe again to KUSIKINA village where large canoe obtained and to MIWA village.
Overnighted MIWA, thankfully no mosquitoes and good nights sleep.
Overnighted MIWA.

21/6/71 Across open water to LAKE MURRAY PATROL POST. Met Patrol Officer Ekari Laho. Secured accomodation for patrol members. Contacted Nomad and Daru to advise situation. Conversation SSB to to have Northern run aircraft drop in to pick us up. To APCM for clean clothes and food. Overnighted Mr. Laho's house - same incredibly filthy with stench from toilet and refridgerator.
Overnighted LAKE MURRAY.

Patrol diary continued:

22/6/71 Called SSB and enquired why aircraft had not dropped in to LAKE MURRAY enroute NOMAD. Informed SSB had forgotten. (and aircraft was empty). Message to effect later relayed to NOMAD. Mr. P.O. Diamond arrives ex-Daru - Morehead. Discussions re getting patrol back to NOMAD.
Afternoon spent assisting Mr. Laho with Council books. Mr. Laho departs for BALIMO.
Overnighted LAKE MURRAY.

23/6/71 District sched - confirmed aircraft will drop in on ~~Tuesday~~ Sunday
Compilation Lake Murray Common Roll all afternoon.
Overnighted LAKE MURRAY

24/6/71 All day spent balancing and preparing Lake Murray Local Government Council's Final Financial statement for 1970/71. Balanced ledgers - same in bit of shambles.
Supei carriers despatched on work boat to Maka and thence to Magipopo village to observe rubber blocks and small processing plant - all back with souvenir block of latex.
Overnighted LAKE MURRAY.

25/6/71 To BOBOA ANIMAL HUSBANDRY CENTRE and DASF crocodile farm with SUPEI carriers on grande tour. All impressed with pigs, fowls, cattle, and fish.
Afternoon spent updating Council's filing system.
OVERNIGHTED LAKE MURRAY.

26/6/71 Flew to KIUNGA for Territory Census Training course.
Patrol stood down.

oooOooo

Introduction.

1. Initially it was the intention of Nomad patrol number 10 to travel to KUKUBOBI village in the Lower Rentoul Census Division by foot, build a raft there and paddle down the Rentoul River as far as the mouth of Du Creek on the Strickland River and thence up the creek to GOIYOBOM village. At the same time it was planned that a land party should follow the Strickland banks to GOIYOBOM and link up with the rafting party after which time both parties would combine in walking back to NOMAD via the Tomu River villages and conducting the annual census enroute.

2. However, as it turned out, the small rafting party, including myself, Constable Benson, a domestic and 6 Supei carriers, managed to miss the crucial creek mouth and drifted down river, eventually ending up at LAKE MURRAY. The land party meanwhile, struggled through the swamps along the Strickland to GOIYOBOM and under the leadership of interpreter Uga, sat down for two weeks until it became obvious we were not going to met them there and eventually wandered back to NOMAD.

3. Consequently the scheduled Tomu River Census revision was not completed, or for that matter commenced. The survey of the river route to NOMAD was, however, done and is contained in the report.

4. The report is not in the form of a normal patrol report because, during the patrol's passage through the census division, the only life seen consisted of numerous wild pigs, cassowaries and crocodiles.

5. Interpreter Uga does, however, report that the village of GOIYOBOM was found to be deserted, the inhabitants reportedly having moved even further South into the Lake Murray area, or at least to a point well South of Nomad. This point will be investigated when I leave (about 2/8/71) on a second attempt at getting the census done. It is interesting to note that the Nomad Sub-District border extends well South of Lake Murray on the Eastern side and as such the GOIYOBOM villagers will still probably be in the NOMAD area, although we saw no signs of a new village or gardens along the Strickland.

6. The failure of the patrol to reach, or at least sight the Du Creek mouth, was due to two factors. The guide taken along had previously travelled the route twice, once after the murder of a policeman at a Northern Strickland Base Camp at which time he travelled downriver on a double hulled canoe with the then OIC LAKE MURRAY, and once with a party of Supeis seeking work at LAKE MURRAY. Nevertheless, his reported knowledge of the river proved fallible and he became lost with the rest of us. Secondly, a Royal Australian Army Survey Corps map, prepared in 1966, was utilised. This proved to be grossly inaccurate because in the 5 years since its preparation the wide bedded Strickland River had changed its many courses and channels completely. For instance, the relatively large island supposedly encountered South of the mouth of the Tomu River, had been washed away. This was later confirmed after flying over the area. The latter point on the river now consists of a wide expanse of shallow water and the remnants of an ox-bow lake.

7. The only redeeming factors of the patrol were that the survey of the access route was completed, the value of which is doubtful after observation of the river, that the six Supei men accompanying the patrol had an opportunity

to observe the rubber projects and livestock projects, including cattle, fowls, fish, pigs and crocodiles at LAKE MURRAY. Two of the men were Village Councillors and should have appreciated their observations. Also the various Local Government Councillors at LAKE MURRAY were valuable in giving a favourable impression of the Council, particularly since consideration will be given to including some of the Supei villages in any proposed Council to be set up in the Nomad area. I found on a previous patrol that the only people enthusiastic about commencing a Council were those who had observed one in action. It is interesting to note that one of the other men has usurped the previous Wodiobi village councillor. Thirdly that I arrived at LAKE MURRAY when the station was understaffed and made myself useful in completing the Lake Murray Local Government Council Final Financial statements for 70/71, which task proved quite difficult considering the state of the books at the time.

8. All things considered, I prefer to regard the patrol as unsuccessful and, as mentioned previously, will be departing for the same area about 2/8/71 to finish the job off. The patrol was at least a valuable lesson in survival.

River Access Route.

1. Included in the report is the result of a survey conducted as to the feasibility of transporting Nomad cargo from Lake Murray via the Strickland River and Rentoul River systems with the intention of offsetting the present high cost of flying gear to the station. The survey takes the form of the 'Navigable Rivers - Information' section outlined on page 26 of Standing Instructions. However, a few words can be added to that survey.

2. No problem exists getting a shallow draft boat from Lake Murray. up the Strickland, and to a point some 6-7 miles above the mouth of the Tomu River. However, beyond that point the river widens and is spread over a vast plain created by swampland. The latter section of the river is alternately shallow and deep with many channels and islands. Gravel bars and thousands of snags in the form of trees litter the main stream. The current alternately flows easily at 3-4 miles per hour and fast at 6-7 miles per hour over sloping sections. Most river mouths, including the Rentoul, are silted.

3. Nevertheless, someone with a good knowledge of the river could take a twin hulled canoe with, perhaps, two 40 HP outboard motors all the way to KUKUDOBI and alternately some distance up the Nomad River. However, the trip would be hazardous to say the least. If, for some reason, the motors broke down in mid stream the pilot of the canoe would experience difficulty in controlling the craft. As the patrol discovered, turning side on to the current is disasterous.

4. The river system, would, however, provide an excellent route out of Nomad for any produce grown here. This would be particularly important to the Pare area. Even the Gebusi and Biami have access to the route, since the navigable Rentoul flows from well inside their areas. I would envisage a system somewhat like the Kemp Welch rafts in the Central District, where a farmer rafts his produce down river, sells it and takes an alternate route home. In this case the alternate route would be the Pare/Lake Murray track or eventually outboard up the Kaim River to link up with the presently being constructed Pare road to the Kaim.

WESTERN DISTRICT — NAVIGABLE RIVERS - INFORMAT

(1)	(2)	(3)	(4)		(5)		(6)
Stream Name	Extent Navigable Section	Length Section	Water depth in channel		Maximum Current		Tidal Range
			High	Low	High	Low	
Rentoul (Siu)	Kukudobi village to mouth.	7 miles in direct line. 11¼ miles on river.	14'	8'	4-5 mph	2-3 mph	15' variation from high to low water
Strickland	Mouth Rentoul to approximately mouth Tomu River	24-7/8 miles per river	?	?	5-6 mph	4-5 mph	6' variat- from high to low water
Strickland	Tomu River to Lake Murray.	Approx. 106 miles	?	?	5 mph	4½ mph	

(5)		(6)	(7)	(8)	(9)
Maximum Current		Tidal Range	Restrictions to Navigation in Section	Landing places in Section	Notes
High	Low				
4-5 mph	2-3 mph	15' variation from high to low water	Two points between Kukudobi and the mouth of the Nomad river have rock obstructions in midstream protruding to height of 6' with adequate channels on either side. Area about the mouth of the Nomad river is silted albeit covered by 1' to 8' water. Mouth in particular and part way downstream of the Rentoul is silted but channel is available. Local knowledge would be required to find mouth by craft heading up the Strickland	Kukudobi village has deep water river bank landing place. Numerous other places enroute	
5-6 mph	4-5 mph	6' variation from high to low water	Myriad channels changing constantly. Royal Australian Survey Corps map of vintage 1966 proved highly inaccurate due above. Numerous gravel and sand bars. Numerous snags which would be definite hazards. Local knowledge per survey would be required to negotiate channels. Bank height is sufficient along whole route for overnight moorage.	At any point along route	Nil
5 mph	4½ mph		Non apart from the odd sandbar on the river curves which could be hazardous to navigation at night	At any point along route	Nil

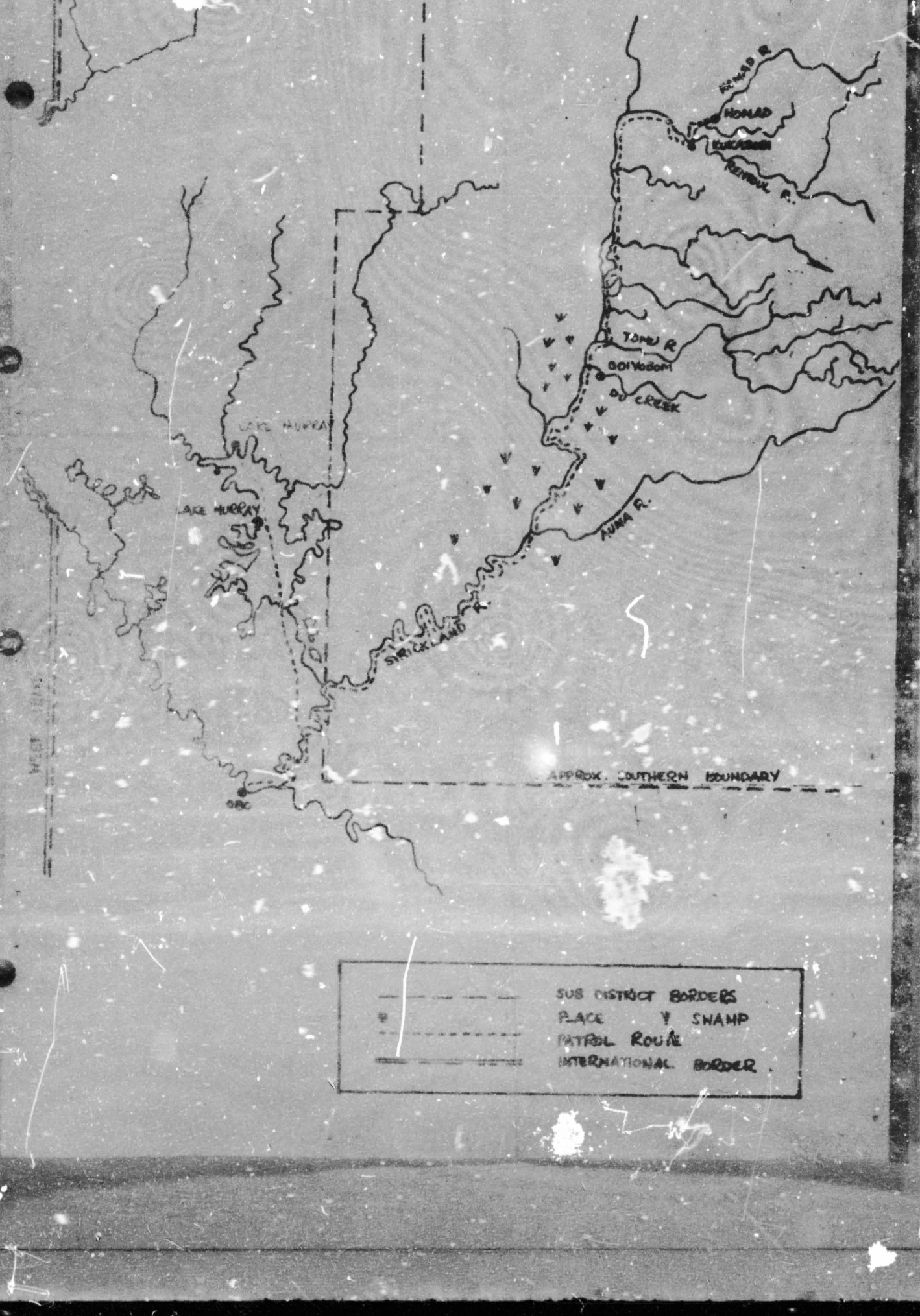
APPENDIX I.

Conduct Patrol Police.

Constable Benson:

Constable Benson performed particularly well under somewhat trying conditions and his bush knowledge obtained after a term at Nomad was invaluable to the patrol.

NOMAD PATROL 10 OF 1970/71



TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number NOMAD NO. 15 of 1970/71

Subdistrict NOMAD

District WESTERN

Type of Patrol SITUATION REPORT.

Patrol Conducted by C.K. SMITH P.O.

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) SOUTH & EAST PART BIAMI C.D. PART ETORO C.D. (S.H.D).

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
3 R.P.N.G.C.
1 INTERPRETER
1 HOSPITAL ORDERLY

Duration of Patrol—from 25/5/71 to 25/6/71

No. of Days 32

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: ANNUAL CENSUS

Date MARCH-APRIL 1971 Duration ONE MONTH.

Objects of Patrol (Briefly)
ROUTINE ADMINISTRATION & CONSOLIDATION.

Total Population of Area Patrolled 2000 (approx)

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

/ /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

67-3-73. (B)

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR 6SEP 1971 KONEDOBU

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. KAB.jfh

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1
Department of the Administrator,

Western District,
DARU.

30th August, 1971.

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

NOMAD PATROL REPORT No. 15 of 1970/71

Two copies of above patrol conducted by Mr. G.K. Smith PO, for your information please.

2. The A.D.C's comments cover the important points raised in the report.

3. I concur with the commendation on Mr. Smith's efforts towards bringing law and order to the Biami people. While interest and reaction was not immediately apparent, the results are beginning to show.

K.A. Brown
(K.A. BROWN)
A/District Commissioner.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner...NOMAD

c.c. Mr. G.K. Smith

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 57-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
NOMAD.
Western District.

13th August 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
D A R U.

NOMAD Patrol Report No. 15 of 1970/71 conducted by Mr.G.K.Smith P.O. - Situation Report for South and East part of BIAMI Census Division and Western part of ETORO Census Division

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report; no Maps are attached. Claim for Camping Allowance has been processed at this Office.

2. Mr. Smith spent 4 days at FILISADO (ETORO C.D.) to ascertain whether the influenza epidemic had spread to that area; fortunately it had not. The three influenza epidemics that have ravaged the NOMAD Sub-District in the past year has taken over 180 lives in the BIAMI. The reasons for the high death toll have already been dwelt on at length in previous Reports.

3. In general, I agree with Mr. Smith's comments under 'Political', and the observations regarding Village Constables in particular. Even if the concepts of the House of Assembly and Local Government could be got across to the BIAMI, their interest at this stage would be neglegible. Nevertheless, an attempt will be made to put across a simplified version of the House and voting principles: this will be necessary, as I understand that one of the NOMAD medical Orderlies will be standing for the forthcoming elections, and he intends to campaign in the BIAMI as part of his strategy.

4. Whilst the attitude of the Village Constables looks discouraging, it must be remembered that only two years ago the Administration recieved virtually no co-operation from them at all, and that it was hard enough to re-assure the people that the Administration's aims were not of an agressive nature. Patience and repetitive teaching must bring results.

5. In Para.9 of the Social section, Mr. Smith exaggerates when he suggests the missing BIAMI RUMGINAE is presumed to have been killed; it is true, however, that he has disappeared. It is thought that he may have attempted to make his way back to NOMAD - a fairly difficult project for one who has seldom moved more than 10 miles from his own village. I will advise you further on this in due course.

6. I agree with Mr. Smith when he suggests that the recent spate of murders can be attributed directly to the various influenza epidemics - deaths of relatives in any sudden or unusual manner are attributed to the machinations of the sorcerer.

7. Mr. Smith is currently on leave after spending a year at OBEIMI where living conditions are still far from satisfactory. They will remain so until either the NOMAD road goes through, or until OBEIMI is moved to an airstrip site. I have gone into this aspect in more detail in my own Report, due to be forwarded soon. Mr. Smith has done good work among the BIAMI, especially in regard to prompt and smooth investigations of major crimes, and is to be commended.

(R.I.Barclay)
Assistant District Commissioner

Department of the Administrator,
Division of District Administration,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.

20th July, 1971.

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub-District Office,
NOMAD.

NOMAD PATROL NO. 15 OF 1970/71.

Sub-District	-	Nomad
District	-	Western
Non-Council area		
Patrol conducted by	-	G.K.Smith Patrol Officer.
Area patrolled	-	South and East part of Biami C.D. Part of ETORO C.D. (S.H.D.)
Personnel accompanying	-	3 members R.P.N.G.C. 1 Interpreter 1 Hospital Orderly 32 Carriers
Duration of Patrol	-	25/5/71 to 25/6/71 31 days.
Last patrol to area	-	March -April 1971.
Objects of patrol	-	Routine Administration and consolidation.
Total Population	-	2000 (approximately)
Map reference	-	Baggi (Military Survey) Attached Map.

G.K.Smith
PATROL OFFICER.

10

Nomad Patrol No 15 of 1970/71.

PATROL DIARY.

25th May 1971. Day 1.

1025 Departed OBEIMI Base Camp on IGIBIA/SEDADO track.

1035 Turned off main track onto GAMISE/ABADO track.

1045 Crossed two south-flowing creeks.

1100 arrived at ALAGUMIA river after short steep descent.

1130 all carriers across. Moved off towards GAMISE.
Very steep climbing for 20 minutes.

1205 Passed through first GAMISE gardens.

1230 Arrived at GAMISE Rest house. Rest house only constructed.
Made camp while waiting for people to arrive from the nearby long-houses and gardens. Not many men at the village most are away working at OBEIMI station or NOMAD mission.

General discussions and talks during course of the afternoon.

Slept at GAMISE.

26th May 1971. Day 2.

1000 Departed GAMISE and headed east towards ABADO.
Track very faint in places but generally in good condition since this is not a usual patrol route, most patrols to ABADO go via SEDADO .

1015 Crossed SAMEDA river and UDABUSIRI river two quite large streams flowing only a few yards apart and seperated by a narrow steep razorback ridge.

1045 Crossed IRUA river. Large stream like the ALAGUMIA.
Commenced very steep and lengthy climb up to ABADO area.

1120 Reached first ABADO gardens on ridgetops above IRUA R.
Continued moving east through gardens and secondary growth.

1200 Stopped to let carriers catch up after ascent from IRUA.

1220 Moved on.

1335 Arrived at ABADO R/H and Barracks.

Slept at ABADO.

27th May 1971. Day 3.

At ABADO. Talks etc. Inspected site of new R/H and barracks which are in the process of construction. Check for influenza . A few snifflers and coughers given penicillin. In view of the flu epidemic presently in the BIAMI I decided to make a diversion eastwards into the ETORO C.D. (Southern Highlands District) and see if the flu has spread to that area yet. If the people over there can be ~~treated~~ treated promptly or injected before the flu reaches them in full strength the epidemic may not spread into the more densely populated areas in the Highlands.

Slept at ABADO

Nomad Patrol No.15 of 1970/71.

PATROL DIARY. (CONT.)

28th May 1971. Day 4.

Day spent at ABADO preparing for diversion to the ETORO. All non-essential cargo is to be left at ABADO and the carriers of said equipment to be used to carry extra food. Purchased a sago tree from the ABADO's and carriers spent day making sago to be carried in case of food unavailability. Talks with guides etc.

Slept at ABADO.

29th May 1971. Day 5.

0800 Departed ABADO R/H.

0825 Passed by a very large long-house of the ABADO's a lot of people in residence. Village Councillor also lives here.

0910 Crossed OSIGA creek, a tributary of the SEWA river. Track is quite good. No cutting required so making good progress.

0930 Crossed the SEWA River (North branch of the Rentoul river). Country becoming more mountainous high steep-sided ridges and hills on all sides. Evidence of many landslides. SEWA river flows through a deep gorge some 100 - 200 feet lower than surrounding terrain. All tributaries end in waterfalls. Both banks consist of near vertical cliffs or impossibly steep landslip areas. It seems that the crossing point shown to us by the guides is the only possible point for quite a long way up or down stream.

1000 All carriers across, commenced climb up the eastern side of the gorge. Climbed very steeply for about 1000 feet or more to top of a ridge overlooking the SEWA river and part of the BIAMI C.D. Excellent views of the ranges to the north and east.

1030 Met some people in a complex of gardens and small long-houses. Said that the village was called MASAMO and was a ~~[illegible]~~ hamlet of the FILISADO village group. The people then offered to lead us to the main long-house and the R/H and barracks at FILISADO. Nearly the entire population of the hamlet then joined the patrol. I was relieved to see that most of them were bringing food to sell.

1145 Arrived at FILISADO. Extremely long long-house ~~and~~ , Rest house and barracks set in very clean well tended surroundings. An unexpected luxury. Greeted by probationary Village Constable. Rest house is thatched with kunai grass and built right on the ground with a beaten earth floor. Definite earmarks of 'Highlands Administration' type architecture.

Settled in during afternoon and purchased a small mountain of food for my carriers. People very open and friendly.

Slept at FILISADO.

30th May 1971 Day 6.

Day at FILISADO checked for influenza but everyone seems to quite healthy. A couple of common colds were treated but no flu in the area as yet.

General discussions with the people.

Slept at FILISADO.

8

Nomad Patrol No. 15 of 1970/71.

PATROL DIARY (CONT.)

31st May 1971. Day 7.

0800 Departed FILISADO.

0940 Crossed SEWA river. Made camp in the bush on the west bank of the river and spent the day relaxing in camp while the Police carriers went hunting some of the bountiful game that finds haven in this rarely traversed tract of bush.

Slept SEWA camp.

1st June 1971. Day 8.

1225 Departed SEWA camp.

1350 Arrived at ABADO. Repacked gear etc.

Slept at ABADO.

2nd June 1971. Day 9.

1110 Departed ABADO

1210 Arrived SAMANDORO. Track between these two villages is well cleared but rather swampy. Numerous pig wallows and large areas of road have been dug up by the pigs .Most numerous leeches I have yet experienced in the BIAMI.

Not much activity during the afternoon. Most of the people seem to have established themselves (in typical Biami fashion) as far away from the rest house as is humanly possible and therefore make it a lengthy effort of globetrotting for the V.C. to gather them together.

Slept at SAMANDORO.

3rd June 1971. Day 10.

At SAMANDORO. Talks with the people and general repairs to the Police barracks which has become somewhat ramshackle.

Slept at SAMANDORO.

4th June 1971. Day 11.

0930 Departed SAMANDORO.

1050 Arrived at DIMARAFI after a brisk walk over a fast track. Brand new rest house just completed. Rather small, but well constructed, cosy and quite adequate. Much more useful than a poorly constructed house of uselessly palatial proportions.

Summoned populace to gather the next day.

Slept DIMARAFI.

5th June 1971. Day 12.

At DIMARAFI. Talks etc. Medical treatment of some ulcers and colds etc. A further Village Councillor appointed to assist the Village Constable in his duties.

Slept at DIMARAFI.

Nomad Patrol no. 15 of 1970/71.

PATROL DIARY (CONT).

6th June 1971 Day 13.

0920 Departed DIMARAFI.

1010 Arrived GUAMARI. Over good track. Large well-constructed R/H. Very recently constructed.GUAMARI is quite a pleasant spot with its waterfall, its location on a high ridge top above the SIU (RENTOUL) river and its panoramic views of Mt.BOSAVI. The people are also one of the more pristine BIAMI groups, who by good luck or good management have never attracted the disapproving glares of the Government.

Slept at GUAMARI.

7th June 1971 Day 14.

Day at GUAMARI. Talks etc. Work commenced on a Police barracks carriers and Police are assisting the villagers on the project.

Slept at GUAMARI.

8th June 1971. Day 15.

Day at GUAMARI. Work completed on barracks. 6 men from the TOMU river area arrive on a Diplomatic mission for peace talks with the BIAMIsx. None of the BIAMIs could speak a word of their language, nor they the BIAMI language but negotiations seemed to go ahead unhindered by this slight problem.

Slept at GUAMARI.

9th June 1971. Day 16.

1040 Departed GUAMARI.

1135 arrived at the NAWA river. Stream in flood causing a 2 hour delay while trees were felled and a bridge constructed.

1330 All across and moving again.

1630 Arrived at SABASIGI. Put up tents and organised food for the carriers.

Slept at SABASIGI. Torrential downpours during night.

10th June 1971. Day 17.

At SABASIGI. ~~Gener~~ general talks with the populace. Commenced work on R/H and barracks

Slept SABASIGI.

11th - 13th June 1971. Days 18,19 & 20.

At SABASIGI. Work on resthouse and barracks and general contact and consolidation talks with people.

14th June 1971. Day 21.

0950 Departed SABASIGI. New R/H and barracks being now completed.

1240 Arrived at SOIA.

1345 Departed SOIA

Nomad Patrol No. 15 of 1970/71.

PATROL DIARY (CONT.)

14th June (continued)

1435 Arrived at GIWADULA.

Slept at GIWADULA.

15th June 1971. Day 22.

At GIWADULA. General talks etc. Donnybrook between GIWADULAs and SOIA line over a bush knife that was part of a down-payment on a bride. Fight broken up and an orderly meeting of the parties arranged for the following day.

Slept at GIWADULA.

16th June 1971. Day 23.

0855 Departed GIWADULA with the interested parties and walked to SOIA.

1005 Arrived at SOIA.

Mediation of bride/knife dispute during afternoon all parties appeared quite happy with the decision and were last seen smoking together like the oldest of friends. Also delivered a stern lecture on the drawbacks of solving disputes by violence.

Slept at SOIA

17th June 1971. Day 24.

Day at SOIA. More talks etc. in afternoon was approached by a man who has been exiled from the SOIA group on suspicion of being a sorcerer and who is not wanted by any of the surrounding groups due to certain murders he allegedly committed pre-contact. He is tired of floating around in the bush living off scraps and in constant fear of being murdered as a result of the numerous accusations he is suffering under. He finally took advantage of the presence of the patrol to come and ask for help. Having no desire to remain with his group he wants the Government to take him under its wing. He accepted an offer of work on the station and now seems quite happy with his new life.

Slept at SOIA.

18th June 1971. Day 25.

0930 Departed SOIA.

1050 Arrived at FIAGOBI (SEDADO).
Self stricken with flu-like symptoms and went straight to bed in preparation for merciful death.

Slept at FIAGOBI.

19th June 1971. Day 26.

1000 Departed FIAGOBI.

1040 arrived at ALAGUMIA river. Flooded. Searches up and downstream and a shouted interrogation of a group of BIAMIs on the opposite bank revealed the existence of a floating log bridge some little way downstream.

1120 Arrived at HAFIMI. Over night at HAFIMI

20th June 1971. Day 27.

0800 Leparted HAFIMI.

0840 Crossed ALAGUMIA river at a point upstream from HAFIMI.

1000 Passed through SABASIGI

1135 Passed GUAMARI turnoff.

1200 Arrived at WAIOFI. Arrival of patrol was the signal for all and sundry to scamper into the bush in fright. All re-emerged from hiding about 45 minutes later, and grinning shyly greeted the patrol.

Brand new rest house just completed and Police barracks nearly completed.

Talks etc.

Slept at WAIOFI.

21st June 1971. Day 28.

0905 Departed WAIOFI.

1040 Arrived at KUGOYOBI.

Talks etc during afternoon.

Slept at KUGOYOBI.

22nd June 1971. Day 29.

0900 departed KUGOYOBI.

1010 Arrived at ALAGUMIA. Flooded (as usual). One hour stringing a cane rope across for carriers to hang on to.

1125 Arrived at UMABIBI.

Slept at UMABIBI.

23rd June 1971. Day 30

Patrol spent day at UMABIBI. Self walked to OBEIMI station and checked on situation on station. Did monthly financial returns. Walked back to UMABIBI.

Slept at UMABIBI.

24th June 1971. Day 31.

UMABIBI to GIGI 5 hours.

Slept at GIGI.

25th June 1971.Day 32.

GIGI to NOMAD.

END OF PATROL.

4

Nomad Patrol No.15 of 1970/71

Situation Report.

(i) Political

1. Political awareness and interest in the BIAMI Census Division is so scant as to be non-existent. To date there has been little attempt at political education in the area. To stand up and deliver a speech on preferential voting to people who are still emerging from the earlier phases of Administration pacification and consolidation would be ludicrous.

2. However, since it seems that the BIAMI's will be voting in the 1972 elections some basic groundwork in the field of political education will be required over the next twelve months. The BIAMIS are already aware that the Administration is a large and complex organisation extending far beyond NOMAD and OBETMI stations but the actual size and shape of the country they live in is completely beyond their comprehension. Unless someone from the NOMAD area or one of the Administration staff at NOMAD contest the election the Biami will have no idea who they are voting for. I personally cannot see any candidates from the KIUNGA area campaigning in the BIAMI.

3. All things considered the BIAMIS will be in for a confusing time but their full political development will have to commence some time and it might as well be sooner than later.

4. Village officials in the South BIAMI are all probationary village Constables and their various assistants, village Councillors etc. Each group in the area has a V.C. and one, or sometimes two councillors. Generally the standard of service is pretty low but considering the lack of sophistication in the area, and the fact that the V.C.'s are only in the process of learning their jobs it would be unreasonable to expect much more. It can be truthfully said that most of them make an effort to organise their groups in road cleaning and rest house/barracks maintenance but most of their efforts fall flat due to non-cooperation from the rest of the group. In some villages the rest house etc has been built almost single handed by the V.C. It was impressed upon the people that they must obey the V.C. when he asks them to do these things, this is rather difficult to enforce however since the V.C.'s do not usually lay complaints against individuals for fear of damaging their own standing in the community. Their attitude of not reporting the transgressions of ones fellow clansmen also extends to reporting of murders and other serious infringements. Very rarely will a V.C. come and report a murder committed by his own group. Mostly one hears these reports second-hand from either the group of the victim or from a neighbouring V.C. who hears the gossip and reports. Recently some V.C.'s have been prosecuted for failing to report serious crimes when it can be proved that they knew the offence had been committed. The reluctance to 'tattle' on fellow clansmen or kinsmen is quite understandable in the light of traditional customs in most areas of the Territory and is possibly even more condonable in the Biami where quite often the V.C. lives in the same longhouse with the culprits. But, however much this attitude is understandable, the V.C.'s must realise that one of the main facets of their job is reporting such serious offences as quickly as possible.

5. The traditional political system in the BIAMI is undergoing certain changes since the advent of Pax Brittanica. As

../8

mentioned in the Patrol Diary,,when the patrol was at GUAMARI I found a group of KABASI men from the TOMU river area who were visiting the BIAMI area. It was explained to me that the purpose of the visit was to shake hands with the BIAMIS to formally mark the cessation of raiding etc between the two groups. I have also heard recently of groups of BIAMIS going down to TOMU area on similar diplomatic missions. No doubt the TOMU'S are only too happy to seal the deal since they used to bear the brunt of raids from most groups in the Southern Biami area. Everyone takes these visits quite seriously and usually a pig is killed and eatedand a dance of sorts takes place in honour of the visiting delegates. Activities such as this can definitely be credited to the influence of the Government on the BIAMI'S. Two years ago no KABASI man would dare to enter the BIAMI on such a mission and Biami expeditions into the TOMU area were anything but peaceful in interest.

6. In summing up, politics in the Biami and especially the Southern BIAMI is still in a highly unsophisticated state. But awareness of the laws of the land, the activities of Village Officials are gradually making tiny inroads into the problem.

(ii) Economic

7. Since there is absolutely no ecoromic development in the BIAMI as yet and no definite plans for the immediate future exist, there is little to remark upon in this section. My comments in my previous Biami reports fully cover my views and opinions on the subject and since nothing has changed since then any remarks made here would be merely repetition.

(iii) Social

8. Health in the BIAMI continues to be a problem. The bulk of the population still fails to report their illnesses to the Aid Posts at NOMAD and OBEIMI and very rarely does one see a sick person carried or otherwise assisted to the station to recieve medical treatment. The groups nearest to the station are starting to come in occasionally for treatment but in numerous instances people have died of quite simple ailments and injuries less than one hours walk from OBEIMI. Biami confidence in medicine and drugs is quite good and the people have often been impressed by dramatic recoveries of patients whom they had just about given up as dead. Treatment of yaws in children is good medical propaganda but one still finds cases of yaws in areas where a short walk to the station for penicillin treatment would clear up the disease in a matter of days.

9. Recently several BIAMIS have returned to their villages after hospitalization at DAMU and RUMGINAE and it is to be hoped that they are giving good reports of the medical treatment that cured them. Unfortunately, the recent incident at RUMGINAE where a BIAMI man who was acting as guardian to one of the patients seems to have disappeared, presumed killed, will not help matters any next time a sick BIAMI has to be removed to hospital. Even before this it was quite a project getting a sick BIAMI to NOMAD and thence onto a plane to somewhere else. It is hoped that they will not become unduly alarmed at the disappearance of their fellow - but knowing the BIAMIS, they probably will. BIAMIS seem to take great delight in escalating and panicing over small everyday incidences amongst themselves, so their attitude to this is, I think, predictable.

10. Just before this patrol another influenza epidemic was at work in the BIAMI although the death toll was quite low compared to previous epidemics. I suppose this is because most of the people who were likely to die from the flu did so in the first waves of the disease and the remainder are developing some sort of resistance. Unfortunately the recent epidimic claimed one of our best Village Constables (MOGUGU) and one

../9

Supreme Court Witness. These sort of deaths can definitely be done without. As mentioned in the diary I diverted the patrol into the EFORO CD of the Southern Highlands for 3 days to see if this latest epidemic was likely to spread to the highlands, but no one was sick in that area. All carriers on the patrol were treated both before and during the patrol to minimise the risk of us carrying the epidemic to places that might not yet have been infected.

11. In conclusion one must reiterate that the main health problem is the BIAMIS failure to report illness and come for treatment when they are sick. Most treatment is given whilst on patrol - when the medicine is taken to them, but even this method does not mean everyone who is sick gets treated, due to their habit of leaving the longhouse and hiding in the bush until they recover or die.

Law and Order.

12. This is always a subject of great interest on Biami patrols as this is the topic that receives the most time and effort during lectures and it is also the most time consuming part of the Administration staffs work in the area.

13. It can be said that the BIAMIS are now pacified. Raiding has ceased altogether (no instances of raiding as such reported during last 18 months) and virtually anyone can move freely in the BIAMI area without fear of an attack or any violent display of antipathy.

14. All murders committed during my term at GWAMI have been the result of arguments or accusations of sorcery and the acts of cannibalism that have followed these in some instances have had no bearing on the murders or the reasons for the killi

15. The situation at SOIA and GIWADULA where a riot broke out between the men of the two groups was all over an ancient and decrepit bushknife that had been claimed by the GIWADULA'S as a surety that the SOIA'S would keep their part of a sister exchange bride swap between the two groups. The GIWADULA girl had already moved to SOIA and was living with her new husband but the SOIA girl had not yet moved to GIWADULA because it was considered that she was a little too young for marriage. The GIWADULAS took the knife which they intended to return to the SOIAS when the SOIA girl arrived at GIWADULA. The SOIAS wanted the knife back and a squabble resulted. Fortunately the patrol was on the spot at the time and the fight was broken up before it got properly started.

16. If the patrol had not been there the fight would probably have continued and someone would have been hurt or killed in the process. I think this sort of argument and accusations of sorcery will be the main reasons behind most killings in the BIAMI from now on.

17. A BIAMI man has a strong social obligation to kill anyone who is suspected or proved to have killed a member of his family by sorcery. An interesting result of the recent influenza epidemics in the area has been a great increase in the number of accusations of sorcery. This is because a lot of people are becoming sick for no apparent reason, (as far as the BIAMIS are concerned) and therefore the reason is sorcery. With accusations and threats flying thick and fast the climate is ripe for even more murders. Another unfortunate result of the flu epidemics.

18. At time of writing, another murder is being investigated at SAMANDORO and at first glance it would seem that the above situation applies. A man died of the fl and his relatives then went out and killed the chap who was suspected of having

..10/

made sorcery against the flu victim.

19. In conclusion, all the above information indicates that the BIAMIS are extremely backward and primitive which is quite true, but looking at the BIAMI situation over the last few years it can be easily seen that the Administration has made great advances if only in the spreading of a precarious pax brittanica over the BIAMI area. But even this is no mean achievement . The average BIAMI must be vaguely aware that his general situation has improved, even if it is only when he is preparing to go to sleep of a night and realises that he has a 90% good chance of not being murdered before morning, whereas 3 years ago he used to retire at night only 30% sure that he would see the daylight

THE END

HQ1

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATION
15 SEP 1971
DARU
PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

Report Number 16 of 1970/71

Subdistrict NOMAD

District Western

Type of Patrol CENSUS REVISION

Patrol Conducted by R.I.BARCLAY a/ADC

Area Patrolled (Council and/or Census Division/s.) North BIAMI CENSUS DIVISION

Personnel Accompanying Patrol
Interpreters TU and BOSAVI
Const. SIBERT
Const. OKOMBA
CONST. KREIO
ORDERLY DOMINIKUS
35 carriers

Duration of Patrol—from 26 / 5/71 to 25 / 6 / 71

No. of Days 30

Last D.D.A. Patrol to Area: FEB to APRIL 1971

Date 26/2/71 to 8/4/71 Duration 42 days

Objects of Patrol (Briefly) Update Area Study
Revise Census
Compile Situation Report
Routine Administration. Contact uncontacted SIALI group

Total Population of Area Patrolled 1600

Director of District Administration,
KONEDOBU.

Forwarded, please.

D/C / /19

District Commissioner.

G.P.—P&NG/B1657.

GG:MG

P.O. Box 2396,
KONEDOBU.

67-3-76

7th December, 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD PATROL NO.16 OF 1970/71.

Your reference 67-7-1 of 30th September, 1971.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of the above Report by Mr.R.I. Barclay of NORTH BIAMI Census Division.

Camping allowance claim mistakenly forwarded to this Headquarters is returned herewith for funding and on-forwarding same for payment.

T. W. Ellis
(T.W. ELLIS)
Secretary

67-3.76

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

Telegrams
Telephone
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr. KAB.jfh

In Reply
Please Quote
No. 67-7-1

Department of the Administrator.

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
4 OCT 1971
KONEDOBU

Western District,
DARU.

30th September, 1971

The Secretary,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

NOMAD PATROL No. 16 of 1970/71.

1. Two copies of the above report of a patrol to Northern sector of BIAMI is forwarded for your information. Full comments were made on P/R No. 9 on general progress with the BIAMI people. This report however, contains up to date Census and Area Study and needs some comment in respect of a number of matters.

2. I agree with Mr. Barclay that only a very simple political education programme should be attempted. I have doubts about the plans to introduce coffee into these inaccessable areas.

3. Having personal experience of the long distances, difficult terrain and generally poor conditions in Western District, I fully appreciate the frustrations of officers engaged on such arrest operations. If there is a job to be done one can only use the resources available within the law.

4. It is unfortunate that the report was delayed for so long, particularly as the patrol was of national interest.

5. When all details of the proposed Mogulu Airstrip are known and available, the matter will be studied by D.C.C.

6. There seems no purpose in a L.G. Survey until the area is more settled and this will be discussed with Mr. Barclay on my next visit to Nomad.

7. Another excellent effort by Mr. Barclay under difficult conditions.

(K.A. BROWN)
A/District Commissioner.

Encls.

c.c. Assistant District Commissioner....NOMAD

c.c. Mr. R. Barclay

The Saturday Evening Post

AT SNEDDEN'S SNACK BAR

Cannibal capers

— AND YOU'RE ON THE MENU!

By CHARLES PHILLIPS

If is quite clear that Federal Treasurer Billy Snedden is a man who reads his newspapers.

Blurred Document

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

38

Telephone
Telegrams
Our Reference 67-7-1
If calling ask for
Mr.

Department of District Administration,
NOMAD.
Western District.
29th August 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD Patrol Report No.16 1970/71
- Northern part of the BIAMI Census Division -
Conducted by Mr R.I. Barclay a/ADC

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with copies of the latest Village Register; claim for Camping Allowance, and one copy of the Patrol Map. Could 12 copies of the Map be made for this office please.

2. The Report should be read in conjunction with P/R No.9 of 1970/71, which covered the Southern, Eastern and middle BIAMI.

3. Stress has been laid in this Report on the Situation Report, as it is under its headings that most of the changes have taken place. The Area Study, with a few deletions and additions, very substantially remains the same as in 1969; as much of the information contained in it is of the type that is not subject to great change year by year.

4. The Patrol Report is, or should be, a confidential document until authorized for release to interested persons. It was with this assumption in mind that I went into some detail on arrest operations, and the difficulties that we experienced here in this field.

5. I had originally planned to do the PARE Patrol in September, but I have had to abandon this intention as over 70% of the able bodied work force is absent in the LOWER RENTOUL River regions working for Union Oil. This would have recorded the Patrol ineffective, as most of the Village Constables and other village leaders are also with the company. Instead, I plan a Patrol to contact the remainder of the SIALU people, and any other groups that may be in the general area, returning by way of the Texaco Cecilia Drill Site where any useful fear that has been left to us by the Comapry will be portered to NOMAD.

6. The Report is 8 weeks late: immediately on completion of the Patrol I went to KIUNGA to participate in the course for the Territory Census. The Census and the investigations associated with P/R No.2 71/72 and other urgent work at Nomad further delayed the Report. The delay is regretted.

For your information please.

(R.I. Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

27

67-7-1

NOMAD.
Western District.
29th August 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD Patrol Report No.16 1970/71
- Northern part of the BIAMI Census Division -
Conducted by Mr R.I. Barclay a/ADC

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with copies of the latest Village Register; claim for Camping Allowance, and one copy of the Patrol Map. Could 12 copies of the Map be made for this office please.

2. The Report should be read in conjunction with P/R No.9 of 1970/71, which covered the Southern, Eastern and middle BIAMI.

3. Stress has been laid in this Report on the Situation Report, as it is under its headings that most of the changes have taken place. The Area Study, with a few deletions and additions, very substantially remains the same as in 1969; as much of the information contained in it is of the type that is not subject to great change year by year.

4. The Patrol Report is, or should be, a confidential document until authorized for release to interested persons. It was with this assumption in mind that I went into some detail on arrest operations, and the difficulties that we experienced here in this field.

5. I had originally planned to do the PARE Patrol in September, but I have had to abandon this intention as over 70% of the able bodied work force is absent in the LOWER RENTOUL River regions working for Union Oil. This would have recorded the Patrol ineffective, as most of the Village Constables and other village leaders are also with the company. Instead, I plan a Patrol to contact the remainder of the SIALU people, and any other groups that may be in the general area, returning by way of the Texaco Cecilia Drill Site where any useful fear that has been left to us by the Comapny will be portered to NOMAD.

6. The Report is 8 weeks late: immediately on completion of the Patrol I went to KIUNGA to participate in the course for the Territory Census. The Census and the investigations associated with P/R No.2 71/72 and other urgent work at Nomad further delayed the Report. The delay is regretted.

For your information please.

(R.I. Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

36

67-7-1

NOMAD.
Western District.
29th August 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD Patrol Report No.16 1970/71
- Northern part of the BIAMI Census Division -
Conducted by Mr R.I. Barclay a/ADC

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with copies of the latest Village Register; claim for Camping Allowance, and one copy of the Patrol Map. Could 12 copies of the Map be made for this office please.

2. The Report should be read in conjunction with P/R No.9 of 1970/71, which covered the Southern, Eastern and middle BIAMI.

3. Stress has been laid in this Report on the Situation Report, as it is under its headings that most of the changes have taken place. The Area Study, with a few deletions and additions, very substantially remains the same as in 1969; as much of the information contained in it is of the type that is not subject to great change year by year.

4. The Patrol Report is, or should be, a confidential document until authorised for release to interested persons. It was with this assumption in mind that I went into some detail on arrest operations, and the difficulties that we experienced here in this field.

5. I had originally planned to do the PARE Patrol in September, but I have had to abandon this intention as over 70% of the able bodied work force is absent in the LOWER RENTOUL River regions working for Union Oil. This would have recorded the Patrol ineffective, as most of the Village Constables and other village leaders are also with the company. Instead, I plan a Patrol to contact the remainder of the SIALU people, and any other groups that may be in the general area, returning by way of the Texaco Cecilia Drill Site where any useful fear that has been left to us by the Comapny will be portered to NOMAD.

6. The Report is 8 weeks late: immediately on completion of the Patrol I went to KIUNGA to participate in the course for the Territory Census. The Census and the investigations associated with P/R No.2 71/72 and other urgent work at Nomad further delayed the Report. The delay is regretted.

For your information please.

(R.I. Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

25

67-7-1

NOMAD.
Western District.
29th August 1971.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

NOMAD Patrol Report No.16 1970/71
- Northern part of the BIAMI Census Division -
Conducted by Mr R.I. Barclay a/ADC

1. Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with copies of the latest Village Register; claim for Camping Allowance, and one copy of the Patrol Map. Could 12 copies of the Map be made for this office please.

2. The Report should be read in conjunction with P/R No.9 of 1970/71, which covered the Southern, Eastern and middle BIAMI.

3. Stress has been laid in this Report on the Situation Report, as it is under its headings that most of the changes have taken place. The Area Study, with a few deletions and additions, very substantially remains the same as in 1969; as much of the information contained in it is of the type that is not subject to great change year by year.

4. The Patrol Report is, or should be, a confidential document until authorized for release to interested persons. It was with this assumption in mind that I went into some detail on arrest operations, and the difficulties that we experienced here in this field.

5. I had originally planned to do the PARE Patrol in September, but I have had to abandon this intention as over 70% of the able bodied work force is absent in the LOWER BENTOUL River regions working for Union Oil. This would have recorded the Patrol ineffective, as most of the Village Constables and other village leaders are also with the company. Instead, I plan a Patrol to contact the remainder of the BIALU people, and any other groups that may be in the general area, returning by way of the Texaco Cecilia Drill Site where any useful fear that has been left to us by the Comapny will be portered to NOMAD.

6. The Report is 8 weeks late: immediately on completion of the Patrol I went to KIUNGA to participate in the course for the Territory Census. The Census and the investigations associated with P/R No.2 71/72 and other urgent work at Nomad further delayed the Report. The delay is regretted.

For your information please.

(R.I. Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

D I A R Y

May 1971

Wednesday 26th

NOMAD to GESUAMA at 1430, compliments of KENNECOTT. Mr. McConaghy APO to NOMAD on backleg flight to carry out Territory Census publicity Patrol in the PARE Census Division. Overnight GESUAMA.

Thursday 27th

Departed for SOROBOSOGO - 2 hrs over newly cleaned track. SOROBOSOGO, however, in a shambles. This due to the death of the Village Constable in the last influenza epidemic. Some people still out gathering food! Remainder put to cleaning Rest House environs and track.

Friday 28th

Census revised - SOROBOSOGO. No new Village Constable appointed as a number of this group in CI NOMAD for stealing from the aPCM Mission at NOMAD. GESUAMA Village Constable came panting in, covered in sweat after having run all the way from his village. He states a number of men from AURIMARI (a long house of GESUAMA) have attacked men from his long house. Patrol immediately departs for GESUAMA and visits V.Cs long house, ascertained that 3 men have superficial head cuts. Took these in tow and returned to GESUAMA Rest House. Body of Patrol sets up camp. Self and Police move on to AURIMARI. Wanted men hiding in gardens. Interpreter calls out, they come in quite willingly. State they have no intenion of running off Now dark return to Barracks with these men also.

Saturday 29th

Start investigations; await arrival some witnesses. It appears that one of the GESUAMA long house men has committed adultery with the wife of one of the AURIMARI men, hence the assaults. Nine men charged and convicted of riotous behaviour, and one of adultery.

Sunday 30th

Arranged for Police escort to NOMAD. Returned to SOROBOSOGO.

Monday 31st

SOROBOSOGO to MOGULU - 2 hrs. Most people out gathering food for sale to Patrol. Commended examination of Air-strip during afternoon.

Tuesday 1st June 1971

Census revised MOGULU. New Village Constable to be appointed. People uncertain of new appointee. Spent remainder of day examining Mission strip site 10 minutes walk from Rest House.

Wednesday 2nd

Continued examination of proposed strip site MOGULU. Continued on to MASAMO over cut track - 1 hr 45 mins. Barracks in excellent condition. People out cleaning road to SAFIBI.

Thursday 3rd

Census revised MASAMO. Discussions with people - then all out to complete cleaning track to SAFIBI.

.../2.

23

Friday 4th

MASAMO to SAFIBI - 2 hrs 10 mins over uncut track on SAFIBI side. Village Constable discovered to be involved in Mission burglary, hence uninviting aspect of this village. Wanted men all hiding in bush to North. Remainder in with food during afternoon.

Saturday 5th

Census revised SAFIBI. New Village Constable appointed. He is an ex BOMANA detainee - so expect some action in this chronically bad village in future. All out to clean track.

Sunday 6th

To IGUROBI - 2 hrs 20 mins. People out collecting food to sell to the Patrol. All in late afternoon. Discussions with people on Administrative matters.

Monday 7th

Census revised IGUROBI. Irvestigated claims that SUIAMOSOM (SUPEI) had sent a raiding party across to kill one IGUROBI woman. Two males charged with threatening behaviour.

Tuesday 8th

Inspected long houses in morning. Departed 1100 for TIGASUBI , across the NOMAD River. Trip takes 6¼ hrs.

Wednesday 9th

Const KRELO and carriers off to cut carrier track to the TEXACO CECILIA River drill site.
Village Constable off to collect TIGASUBIs scattered in small houses in bush to the North, where they disappeared to during latest influenza epidemic.

Thursday 10th

Census revised main body of TIGASUBI. Village Constable off to collect people of FABI hamlet 6 hrs walk away.

Friday 11th

Village Constable and FABI people in late afternoon. Const KRELO and carriers return 1600 after having visited TEXACO CECILIA River site. A total of 20 people have died from influenza this village.

Saturday 12th

Remainder of TIGASUBI Censused. Main body of Patrol on to SEFALOBI. Self, Police and interpreter to hamlet BUSUNAMOBI, where those suspected of stealing UFM property at NOMAD are hiding out. Long house deserted, a quantity of stolen goods recovered however. On to SEFALOBI - 2½ hrs. Round trip 7½ hrs.

Sunday 13th

Rain all morning. SEFALOBIs set to work cleaning barracks area & roads during afternoon.

Monday 14th

Census revised SEFALOBI. Talks with people - law & order - Village Constable's and peoples' responsibilities, towards road & Rest House maintenance, labouring OBEIMI, and NOMAD/OBEIMI road. Inspection long houses late afternoon.

.../2.

23

Friday 4th

MASAMO to SAFIBI - 2 hrs 10 mins over uncut track on SAFIBI side. Village Constable discovered to be involved in Mission burglary, hence uninviting aspect of this village. Wanted men all hiding in bush to North. Remainder in with food during afternoon.

Saturday 5th

Census revised SAFIBI. New Village Constable appointed. He is an ex BOMANA detainee - so expect some action in this chronically bad village in future. All out to clean track.

Sunday 6th

To IGUROBI - 2 hrs 20 mins. People out collecting food to sell to the Patrol. All in late afternoon. Discussions with people on administrative matters.

Monday 7th

Census revised IGUROBI. Investigated claims that SUIAMOSOM (SUPEI) had sent a raiding party across to kill one IGUROBI woman. Two males charged with threatening behaviour.

Tuesday 8th

Inspected long houses in morning. Departed 1100 for TIGASUBI , across the NOMAD River. Trip takes 6¼ hrs.

Wednesday 9th

Const KRELO and carriers off to cut carrier track to the TEXACO CECILIA River drill site.
Village Constable off to collect TIGASUBIs scattered in small houses in bush to the North, where they disappeared to during latest influenza epidemic.

Thursday 10th

Census revised main body of TIGASUBI. Village Constable off to collect people of FABI hamlet 6 hrs walk away.

Friday 11th

Village Constable and FABI people in late afternoon. Const KRELO and carriers return 1600 after having visited TEXACO CECILIA River site. A total of 20 people have died from influenza this village.

Saturday 12th

Remainder of TIGASUBI Censused. Main body of Patrol on to SEFALOBI. Self, Police and interpreter to hamlet BUSUNAMOBI, where those suspected of stealing UFM property at NOMAD are hiding out. Long house deserted, a quantity of stolen goods recovered however. On to SEFALOBI - 2½ hrs. Round trip 7½ hrs.

Sunday 13th

Rain all morning. SEFALOBIs set to work cleaning barracks area & roads during afternoon.

Monday 14th

Census revised SEFALOBI. Talks with people - law & order - Village Constable's and peoples' responsibilities, towards road & Rest House maintenance, labouring OBEIMI, and NOMAD/OBEIMI road. Inspection long houses late afternoon.

.../2.

Tuesday 15th

On to ADUMARI - 1½ hrs. All long houses within 10 minutes walk of Rest House complex - all of which suprisingly clean for a BIAMI village. All work of the Village Constable who had spent some 3 months in the CI KIUNGA for his part in threatening a Government Patrol 2 years ago. Now a very capable man with a lot of influence.

Wednesday 16th

Census revised AFUMARI, between rain showers. Preparations made during afternoon for BIALU Patrol on the morrow. ADUMARI's claim no knowlege as to their whereabouts.

Thursday 17th

Departed ADUMARI 7:30 AM, after sorting supplies. Interpreter BOSAVI and 12 carriers to OBEIMI to work until Patrol's return. Self, 3 Police, Interpreter and 23 carriers to attempt contact with two groups to the North, estimated at 4 days walk. To NOMAD River 1100, in flood, crossed by bridge constructed by Patrol at 1130 - continued on in NE direction. Made camp in pouring rain at 1700, on tributary of the DAMAMI River.

Friday 18th

Departed 0650 in drizzling rain, cutting track in general Northerly direction, halted by sheer overgrown cliff face at 1000 after climbing since morning. Continued in Westerly direction for 1½ hrs, and finally scaled the cliff in an accessible place by means of ladders. Generally heading North for 1 hour. Sago area with small lean-toos seen, but roads into and out of area have petered out. Scaled nearby bluff and located TIGASUBI some 12 miles SW at 250deg. Continued on general heading of 60 deg. Made camp 1600 and contacted NOMAD.

Saturday 19th

Broke camp at 0550 in medium rain. Cut down the mountain on a heading of 30 deg. Halfway down came across native pad leading diagonally down to a large branch of the DAMAMI. At river's edge came across peculiar structure 10 ft x 15 ft square rather like the bearers and posts of a house, but without wall studs. This obviously used to keep something off the ground - the platform itself being about 4 feet high. Prints of a male adult seen - must have been made no later than yesterday afternoon. Suprising that he did not hear us crashing around the bush or making camp. Crossed by falling logs across river. Proceeded along North bank on a heading 45 deg - 60 deg for 2 haurs, track gradually becoming wider. Garden area and small bush house sighted on South side of river. Noise of water blanketed our crossing. Male and three females with 2 children in house. Amazed to see Patrol. Gradually soothed them down. Claim members of SIALU group their hamlet being known as ESOLOBI. Guided us to main house 1 hrs walk to NE. Camp made. Estimate height here at 2500 feet. Country very rough with razor back ridges all around.

Sunday 20th

Spent all day with this small group - only 13, and gained details of 3 groups still unvisited by Patrols further to North - each of these groups appear to have a population of around 30 to 50 each. Decided to make these groups the subject of a seperate Patrol later. Food purchased. Patrol gear dried - we have not seen the sun for 5 days.

Monday 21st

Departed 0600 on return journey. Passed camp 2

.../4.

21

at 10:30; camp 1 at 1300, crossed the NOMAD River at 1530, and arrived ADUMARI at 1730 - 11½ hrs all up. Food purchased. A weary Patrol overnighted ADUMARI.

Tuesday 22nd

Departed ADUMARI at 1200 hrs. Through SEFALOBI at 1430 on to BUSUNAMOBI to make second attempt to arrest Mission store burglers, arriving 1730. Smoke seen emerging from long house. Forces deployed. One male taken into custody. Told people the remainder were required NOMAD within the week. Overnighted BUSUNAMOBI.

Wednesday 23rd

On to DUGUDAMOBI via SAFIBI and IGUFOBI - 7½ hrs. This group has become fragmented due to two murder charges over last 18 months. New Rest House & Police Barracks constructed - both match box size. Food purchased.

Thursday 24th

Census revised of what remains of DUGUDAMOBI, after they had all arrived in at 1300. Overnighted.

Friday 25th

0600 to NOMAD - 3 hrs.

ooOOO End of Patrol OOOoo

SITUATION REPORT

INTRODUCTION

This Patrol completes the Second Patrol into the BIAMI. The first (P/R No.9 1970/71) was completed in April, and included all those villages in the Southern, Eastern and middle BIAMI. This Patrol has visited all the North villages, and as well has located the SIALU people. Mention of these people had been made to myself by the ADUMARIs (P/R No.17 1968/69),and Mr W.A. Cawthorn attempted to locate them on his exploratory Patrol to the Upper Strickland (P/R No.13 69/70), but he was, as it turned out too far to the West, and only narrowly missed coming across their footpads. An aerial survey from NOMAD in April gave a bearing on the group, and they were found by this Patrol by the simple expedient of plotting the course on the ground and cutting bush in a straight line. These people will be made the subject of a later Patrol, as further small groups are known to exist to the North.

During the course of the Patrol, a track was cut from TIGHSUBI to the TEXACO Oil Drill Site on the CECILIA River, with the object of portering most of the useable gear to NOMAD at a later date. This material has simply been abondoned by the company.

Two attempts were made to apprehend 12 men rom SAFIBI, who had burglarized the APCM Mission store at NOMAD; these men had got off with a quantity of clothing, some axes and knives. A further attempt was also made to apprehend the alleged murderer SOGEMA, (see Page One of the DIARY of P/R No.9). Even though each of these attempts achieved virtually nil results, such efforts cannot be underestimated as nuisance value, for within a week of the Patrol being completed, all offenders, including SOGEMA, gave themselves up. Culprits are beginning to be aware that the Administration has a long memory, and ample energy to prosecute any number of searches, even if these only produce negative results time and again. The sudden arrival of the Patrols inevitably disrupts the village life of those remaining, who, I believe, play no small pole in urging the offenders to give themselves up.

Whilst at IGUROBI, an abortive raid was reported: The SUIAMOSOM (SUPEI) people from across the NOMAD River had sent a war party to wipe out an IGUROBI woman who had run off and married an IGUROBI male after her SUIAMOSOM husband had died. The attempt was only a token one to show displeasure, but nonetheless those involved were later charged with threatening behaviour.

An airstrip survey was carried out at MOGULU, and it was discovered that a 2100 foot strip could be constructed. The APCM Mission already proposes to construct a 1700 foot strip here. The various ramifications involving the Administration will be discussed in the body of the Report.

Having completed a full Census revision of the BIAMI the dire effects of the three influenza epidemics that have swept through the Division in the past year have become all too apparent. A total of 181 deaths from the disease have been recorded, comprising over 90% of the total number of deaths. It is small comfort to know that the remainder have built up a resistance to the disease. The influenza was brought in first by the Compagnie General De Geophysic, and later by Texaco.

.../2.

19

POLITICAL

Now that it has definately been established that a NOMAD Medical Orderly will be standing for the 1972 House of Assembly Elections, it will be necessary to carry a limited Political Education in the BIAMI. The modest aims that we will attempt to put over will be:

(a) It is a good idea that every group has someone to look after their interest in Pt Moresby. Your group will include LAKE MURRAY - KIUNGA - NINGERUM - OLSOBIP & NOMAD.

(b) It is desirable to vote only for people you know.

(c) The House of Assembly (the Government) builds places like OBEIMI, finds money to build roads like that now being built between NOMAD and OBEIMI. It builds airstrips like MOGULU and NOMAD. It pays Village Constables and those who, in the BIAMI, labour on the road or at OBEIMI. It provides the money for the Government to buy food on Patrol. It pays Policemen and Interpreters. It pays for medicines that your receive on Patrol. It is therefore a good thing that everybody takes some interest in the Government by voting in the Elections.

Not a very ambitious programme, certainly, but I have grave doubts as to whether we can make the people understand half of it.

Mr MEINTJES, when he arrives, will be disseminating the above in those villages near OBEIMI on his forthcoming month's sojourn at the Base Camp, and I will be in a position to assess the effectiveness or otherwise of the project, and modify it accordingly. If, as appears possible, the programme has negligible effect on the people, then it will be a waste of the Administration's time and resources to proceed any further.

In 1968, only the PARE people voted : but in the 1972 Elections the UPPER STRICKLAND and the LOWER RENTOUL will be also included, with the BIAMI still remaining to be resolved. Three Patrols willbe undertaken in the PARE, UPPER STRICKLAND and LOWER RENTOUL Census Divisions as part of our Political Education programme for the forthcoming Elections.

There will be a leisurely Patrol conducted by myself into the PARE, for the purpose of compiling a Local Government Survey. This Survey will in no way compromise the Administration; the people will be told that the data collected is necessary to plan the future economic development of the area, and in fact a DASF assistant has been recently posted to NOMAD. His first task will be the introduction of coffee into the PARE. The ramifications of Local Government will be gone into in some detail, without committing the Administration to starting one. I myself, however, would like to see a low level Council in the PARE in the next 12 to 18 months - with progressive expansion into the more advanced villages of the UPPER STRICKLAND and the LOWER RENTOUL over a further period of 2 to 3 years. It is envisaged that the Council would embrace a population of around 2300 initially, with an

.../3.

18

income of $1000. The inclusion of the BIAMI in any Council is demonstrably not feasible in the next 5 years at least - until coffee is planted and matured, when they may be expected to have some cash income, and a greater political appreciation.

The BIAMI degree of Political awareness is negligible, remaining narrow and parochial in outlook; their primitiveness and complete isolation from any beneficial contacts with sophisticated peripheral groups will continue to ensure this for a long time - the traditional political structure has not therefore altered in any significant degree since the last Area Study.

In order to instil more confidence between the Village Constables and the Administration more organized courses will be held at OBEIMI. The payment of the Constables will go a long way to assisting us in this respect - could the 40 Appointment forms asked for in the Political Section of P/R No9 of 70/71 be forwarded please. The duties that the Administration calls on the Constables to perform are in direct conflict with their loyalities to their own people, and this has been the major stumbling block to any real co-operation in the past.

(b) ECONOMIC

This section has been dwelt on at length in P/R No.9 70/71, and the situation has changed little in the ensueing months. I have obtained an estimate from Mr Hoey, the AOM Missionary, as to the value of the trade that he distributes, and it is approximately $450. Administration payments in kind for food stuffs are $150 (mostly salt, soap and matches). The per capital male adult income is:-

	CASH		KIND
Administration sources (labouring OBEIMI, road labour, carrying for patrol, purchase of food stuffs)	$1080.00		$ 150.00
Mission sources (labouring NOMAD, patrol, purchase of food stuffs)	-		$ 450.00
	$1080.00	+	$ 600.00
TOTAL	$1680.00		
Adult male income	$ 1:12	+	$ 0.62
TOTAL	$ 1.72		

Per capita income from the above sources is not expected to increase more than 25% each year.

In spite of encouragement, only three villages have planted small plots of sweet potato; this can be ascribed to resistance to any change in the traditional diet staples of banana and sago. The inclusion of the Agricultural Assistant in BIAMIs patrol should help to overcome this resistance.

(c) SOCIAL

Law and Order

Although, as noted in the Introductory section of P/R No.9 the BIAMI has been reasonably quiet over the past

.../4.

17

few months, the influenza epidemic has done nothing to assist our efforts to stamp out major crimes. Any unusual features in the death of a person (the effects of influenza are certainly suspicious enough) automatically points to sorcery, and someone has to pay with his life to avenge the death. Indeed, I am surprised that the influenza epidemics have produced only 10 murders in the past year. Influenza is still occuring in isolated pockets, but the bulk of the populace seems to have recovered well.

Looking back over the past few years, the BIAMI villages have had an unenviable criminal record. The list shown hereunder records only crimes known to have occured, and which the Administration took action on; prior to 1969 most crimes were not reported, and so their number and frequency of occurrence cannot be estimated.

ABADO - 3 counts of sacking OBEIMI Base Camp during the absence of the OIC on Patrol. Threats to murder the VC OBEIMI when he attempted to recover some of the stolen gear - 1969.

ADUMARI - Threatening behaviour towards Government Patrols , 18 gaoled - 1969.

DUGADAMOBI - Three murders 1967, 1969, 1970.

GESUAMA - Riotous behaviour, 10 gaoled - 1971.

GUAMARI - 6 involved cannabalistic activities at WAIOFI. This is not an offence under the Q.C.C. as presently constituted - 1971.

IGUROBI - Murder, 6 gaoled - 1967.

KUGOYOBI - 7 involved cannabalism - 1971.

MOGULU - One murder - 1969.

SABASIGI - One murder early 1969. Threatening Government Patrols - 1969.

SAFIBI - One murder 1967, 6 gaoled. Stealing from APCM store at NOMAD, 12 gaoled - 1971.

SAMADORO - 2 clandestine night visits by armed men to OBEIMI 1969. One murder 1971. Large scale stealing of PWD axes and knives from NOMAD in 1967.

SEDADO - One murder 1970.

SOROBOSOGO - One murder 1970. 8 gaoled for stealing from APCM store at NOMAD - 1971.

TIGASUBI - One murder early 1969.

WAIOFI - Triple murder 1971.

WAILIBI - Threatening behaviour towards Government Patrols end 1968.

Exactly 50% of the BIAMI villages have had major clashes with the Administration since 1967. This arrogance and overt contempt for Administration dictums finds its origin in the BIAMI overlord syndrome. Prior to the advent of the Administration the BIAMI conducted a rule of terror over their weaker neighbours, who rarely retaliated through fear of greater reprisals. The former arrogance of the people in greeting Government Patrols has been replaced by

.../5.

a genuine esire to come to amicable terms with the Administration. The bulk of the villagers want nothing more than to abide by Administration directives, and to lead a peaceful existence.

Analysing the more recent murders the striking feature of each is the youthfulness of the defendants; most are between 18 and 23 years of age. Four years and more ago, initiation into manhood involved the killing and eating of a human being, whether male or female was immateri This custom has been replaced by the use of pigs, and as a consequence there is a desire by youths to 'prove' themselves to the more mature members of the community. Hence, when dying relatives indictate the sorcerer (or the sorcerer is discovered by other means), it is invariably the young men who volunteer as executioners.

Although we have had limited co-operation through the Village Constables in apprehending wanted men in minor offences, we have yet to see a Village Constable bring in men wanted for murder, o indeed to report the crime at all. The Administration usually obtains its information from those villages 2 or 3 removed from the offending village. In the last two cases the Village Constables (living in other long houses) were not informed at all - this is not surprising when it is remembered that each long house lives in relative isolation rom one another except when traditionally important ceremonial events occur, or the Administration arrives on Patrol. The Village Constables are well aware of their responsibilities when murders are reported to them. An encouraging sign is that the offenders and their relatives are careful to keep such information from Village Constables, they at least, believe the VCs would automatically report infringements of the law.

Much has been written in the past about 'dawn raids', I refer specifically to your 67-7-1 of the 18th January 1971 and to my memo dated the 9th February 1971 of the same file. Whilst I agree that ideally we should place the onus on Village Constables, as can be seen from the foregoing paragraph, nil success has been encountered to date in having Village Constables report major crimes or to bring in offenders. This matter is a continuing subject of our Village Constable training, and although prosecution procedures are available in clear cut cases of neglect, in the past three cases we have been unable to prove this neglect of duty. In practical terms, this means that arrest responsibilities are still laid squarely on the NOMAD staff. Prompt investigative action is necessary when indictable offences are reported, firstly to avoid judicial criticism, and secondly to discourage like-minded villages from exploiting any such obvious laxity. The procedure that is now employed with considerable success is:- The Officer in charge of the Patrol sends the bulk of his Police and second Officer (if available) to conceal themselves unobserved at the back of the long house. The OIC then approaches the front quite openly and calls upon the defendants to come outside. In 50% of cases this results in a panic mass exodus from the back, into the waiting arms of the Police. In the other 50% we have found the culprits waiting patiently for the Administration to put in an appearance, wherein they are quite willing to give themselves up! When circumstances make it necessary, 2 or 3 carriers are attached to and are under the personal direction of each Policeman. These necessary circumstances include (1) where there is a shortage of available Police, and (2) where the undergrowth or the poor nature of the terrain at the back of the long house precludes effective sealing off without carrier assistance. Although we attempt to avoid the

.../6.

15

use of carriers in these operations, this is not always possible. The above is in line with proper Police procedure when arresting offenders for indictable crimes, insofar as the somewhat unusual local conditions will allow. A complete ban on the use of carriers carries with it an automatic large increase of Police strength at NOMAD. Even though 14 Police are available both at NOMAD and OBEIMI, I have found that no more than 6 can be available at any one time due to prior committments. For an all-police operation numbers from 10 to 25 are necessary, depending on the type of operation. A thinly laid Police line means that those offenders who have no desire to be captured, can quite easily slip through to freedom. Past experience has shown that a delay of 12 to 18 months is not unusual in capturing this type, who can live in the bush, changing camp sites each night, almost indefinitely, without their physical condition deteriorating appreciably. If an operation if a failure, then the onus is placed on the Village Constable to bring them in. We have had nil success with this tactic to date. If the wantedm men are relatives of the Constable, then the 'they cannot be found' ploy is adopted - difficult to disprove. In these cases, the VC divorces himself from the entire proceedings, whilst paying lip service to the Government dictums, an understandable if deplorable attitude in this primitive context. If the offenders are not related to the VC, then they may threaten to murder him (this has happened more than once). This effectively quells any zealousness on his part. Thus if the initial operation is a failure, then we often find ourselves back on square one, with a large number of subsequent visits to this village virtually assured, until the offenders are captured or finally give themselves up. This results in a large time wastage and a dissipation of Administrative resources. The prospect of being sent to DARU or BOMANA to serve sentences also tends to mitigate against an early capture, although this is not so with minor offences, which the people are beginning to appreciate are served at the NOMAD Corrective Institution. These arrest operations are not and will not be used in arresting offenders for minor offences. Quite apart from not being legally justifiable, they would serve only to lower the prestige of the Administration. Visits are paid to the offenders' villages whenever a Patrol finds itself in the area, and the remaining inhabitants are told that the Administration 'expects' to see the offenders brought to NOMAD in the near future. Without the DARU or BOMANA deterrent, these visits eventually produce results.

In line with the Departmental Standing Instructions, the following procedures are strictly observed.

(1) No arrest operations are to be made at night, in poor early dawn light or in the late afternoon. This restricts our activities from 6:30a.m. to 7:30a.m.; any later time means that the people have dispersed into the gardens or the bush, nullifying the effectiveness of the action. Operations in the late afternoon, with the imminent onset of night would result in the sort of dangerous confusion, I for one, would not be prepared to undergo.

(2) No houses to be entered at any time until arrests have been made.

(3) No operations to be carried out unless there is a minimum of 4 Police.

I would appreciate any comments that you have on any of the foregoing.

The GESUAMA incident (page 1 of the DIARY) was

.../7.

14

cleaned up in 24 hours, due to the proximity of the Patrol to this village. Adulterers are generally treated with contempt, and stoned and beaten out of the village; then become social outcasts. Adultery is not normally regarded as an offence warranting the death sentence.

(d) HEALTH

Shown below is a breakdown of deaths from the three influenza epidemics, listing the percentage of deaths as opposed to total populations in each case:-

FLU DEATHS

	Children		Adults		Death Percentage
	M	F	M	F	
ABADO			9	3	15.5%
ADUMARI			2		1.0%
AWOBI			2	1	2.3%
DIMARIFI	2	1	3	1	5.5%
DUGADAMOBI			2	1	7.6%
FIAGOBI	1		2	1	6.4%
GAMISE	1				2.6%
GESUAMA	2	2	3	3	8.6%
GUGE		1	4	1	9.5%
GIWEGULA			1		1.8%
GUAMARI	1				1.3%
HAFIMI	2		4		9.0%
IGIBIA					-
IGUROBI	1	1	1	2	4.6%
KABLIFI	2	1	5		9.5%
KONO (1)					-
KONO (2)		1	2	1	3.7%
KUGOYOBI		3	3	1	4.0%
MASAMO					-
MOGULU	1	1	3	3	7.3%
OBEIMI	1		1	2	3.7%
SABASIGI	1		3	4	8.5%
SAFIBI	1			2	2.7%
SAMADORO	1	2	11	6	14.4%
SEDADO		1	2	2	5.2%
SEFALOBI	3		5	1	6.2%
SOIA				1	1.2%
SOROBOSOGO			1	1	3.3%
TIGASUBI	3	2	6	7	15.3%
UMABIBI					-
WAIOFI					Not censused
WAILIBI	1	3	3	3	9.1%
Totals	24	19	78	47	

FULL TOTAL is 168 - 5.4% of the total population

.../8.

13

HEALTH (cont.)

The difficulty experienced in getting the BIAMIs to obtain treatment of any sort, unless it is immediately available, has already been dwelt on at length in previous Reports. As violent and natural deaths are an integral part of the BIAMI culture, a health re-education programme must be a slow and frustrating task before we get the people to the point where they actively desire treatment and where they will seed it out, rather than sit in a garden house awaiting the inevitable.

Ten cases of malaria and 15 cases of influenza were treated in the second part of the Patrol, as well as innumerable cases of ulcers.

Over 60% of the people are completely or partially covered with the skin disease grilli-tinea imbricata. The high incidence of his disease can be attributed to three factors:

(1) That the people never wash. This excludes unavoidable times when they have to cross a river or are caught outdoors in a shower of rain. In the latter case a sprint to the nearest shelter keeps this exposure to a minimum. The people are made olfactorily repugnant further by the practise of smearing the body with the juices of decomposing relatives. This continues until the coppse is completely dried out. Women, children and even small babies also indulge in this unsavoury practice. It is quite common to see large areas of lighter skin, where the covering of accumulated filth and muck has simply flaked away with age, presenting a fresh surface for the process to begin all over again. In time, we will enforce the Health Regulations and have bodies hygenically buried, but we will have to have the people well on side, otherwise relationships will deteriorate swiftly - the people are very loathe to give up this well beloved custom. Any suggestion that burial is hygenically more acceptable is greeted with open amusement.

(2) The spread of the disease is further compounded by the custom of living packed into long houses with a population of 30 or more. This close personal contact encourages the rapid transmission of the disease, which has its start by infecting any puncture of the skin - no matter how small. Disease ridden pigs and dogs of the most horrific physical condition live and eat with the inhabitants, further assisting the spread of this and other nameless diseases.

(3) The hot humid climate with its concommitant sweating and scratching provides ideal conditions for the flourishing of this affliction. In other parts of the Territory grilli covered people are treated with derision, but here the condition is regarded as so natural and inevitable, that not a single person to my knowledge has even asked for treatment.

It is quite common for Officers on Patrol to contact grilli, even in spite of the most rigid precautions. Some years ago, the Health Department ceased large scale treatment of this disease, and even if medicines were readily available, any course of treatment would be self-defeating. The living conditions ensure that the sufferer would re-contact the disease in another month or two after being cured.

The hopeless living conditions, coupled with a poor diet and non-existent hygene, ensures that only the

hardiest survive. Further aspects of hygiene willbe dealt with under the Standard of Living Section of the Area Study.

(e) EDUCATION

See Literacy Section of the Area Study.

Other Social data will be covered under Mission and Social Groupings Sections of the Area Study.

(f) MOGULU AIRSTRIP

As indicated in the Diary, an examination of the above projected airstrip site was carried out. This site is about 3 miles as the crow flies North West of OBEIMI, but about 6 miles over terrain. In practical terms, this site cannot effectively be used by OBEIMI Base Camp, as there is no prospect of building a road through to make a connection. The steep sided valley of the KUMA River intervenes, with the course of the river some 600 feet below terrain. Even with bench cutting, the slopes of the road would be too great to be used in any except the driest conditions. This same condition also applies to any prospect of building a ford - the depth of the water would render it unusable for 9 months of the year. As the river has widened to over 200 feet at this point a bridge is out of the question.

The strip site has been examined by a qualified Civil Engineer Mr B. Clark, who is attached to the Asia and Pacific Mission. He states that there are three strip lengths possible - 1700 feet, 2100 and 2700 feet. The three have a common centre point and radiate out with a 15 deg variation along each of their lengths. The Mission is currently interested in the 1700 ft site, as this will fulfill all their requirements and offer the minimum of construction.

In my discussions with Mr T. Hoey, the Mission representative at NOMAD, I indicated that the Administration could be interested in the site, and could be prepared to assist financially. At the moment it is the Mission's intention to purchase a small tracto , and walk it out to the strip site where it will be employed in earth moving construction. Mr Clark has calculated that this would be cheaper than paying the required number of labour $1 per week cash and all found. Page 11 of the last Situation Report (P/R No.9) shows that it is difficult to feed a labour force over 200 at any one time, even under optimum conditions. A force over this figure would need to be fed with rice and fish, an expensive operation when aircharter costs of $240 per ton are taken into account. Even with the assistance of the Mission tractor, labour costs to build the 2100 ft strip would be around $4000, and approximately $6000 for the 2700 foot length. These figures are an estimate only, and Mr Clark has said that he will forward photo copies of his plans and calculations to this office when they are complete. I will onforward them to you as soon as they are ~~complete~~ to hand, for examination by PWD and DCA. The strip site is therefore a feasible proposition, and has an excellent two way approach. The heading of the strip is roughly North South. Ample land is available for both a Mission and an Administration Station, if it becomes necessary to shift OBEIMI Base Camp to MOGULU. Mr Hoey has already begun preliminary work on the site.

OBEIMI BASE CAMP

I am most reluctant to abandon OBEIMIif strip

.../10.

site can be found 1 mile North of the Station. Last year a strip site was found within twenty minutes walk of OBEIMI - 1300 ft long, requiring little in the way of construction through this distance. At the Southern end a small hill about 15 ft high precluded any serious examination of this site. After looking at the difficulties involved in constructing MOGULU, I feel that the OBEIMI site is worthy of closer examination. When Mr Meintjes goes to OBEIMI, his first task will be to examine this site, and any others that are in close proximity to the Station. His report will dictate our future OBEIMI plans. If this site proves to be feasible, then the Station can be moved there at little cost. Our total expenditure to date at OBEIMI have been little enough - $80 for the purchase of the 30 acres and around $400 for the native materials buildings.

The arguments for maintaining OBEIMI at or near its present site are:-

(1) Five miles of road have been laboriously constructed from OBEIMI to UMABIBI to the West. This is part of NOMAD/OBEIMI road link up. The abandonment of this section of road would have an adverse effect on the populace, showing an inconsistency and vacillation on our part. This would make labour even more difficult to obtain than it is now.

(2) Those villages to the North East, East, South East and South of OBEIMI are those villages with which we experience the most difficulty; these are KONO(2), SEDADO, ABADO, SAMADORO, DIMARIFI, KUGOYOBI, and WAIOFI. Any move closer to NOMAD would make this block more difficult to control. The KUMA River provides a natural barrier to communications, our difficulties with the bridge site have proved this.

(3) The NOMAD sphere of influence in the BIAMI extends to a line drawn North/South through GESUAMA. MOGULU is only two hours from GESUAMA and so we would experience unnecessary duplication if the Base Camp were moved here.

(4) Unlimited land under virgin forest is available North of OBEIMI.

If, however, Mr Meintjes' report indicates that a feasible strip site is not possible, then of course, we will have no alternative but to shift the Base Camp to MOGULU.

Due to the current staff shortage, I will be unable to man OBEIMI permanently in the future. This means that Mr Meintjes and Mr Ransley APO will each have to take a months turn about there. The resulting loss in continuity cannot be avoided.

The need for the urgent posting of a Corporal and 3 Constables to OBEIMI to bring the establishment up to strength has previously been highlighted in other correspondence.

NOMAD/OBEIMI ROAD

Nil road construction has been carried out since early April. This has been due to our heavy patrolling committments and the Territory Census. In July, under the direction of Mr Ransley, the newly arrived Assistant Patrol Officer, work has commenced on improving the road and replacing the rotten bridges between the HAMAMI River and NOMAD Station. Past experience has shown that these bridges have a usable life of only 9 months, before they become unsafe. This is due to the higher rainfall and the scarcity of good timber

.../11.

in the vicinity of the road. This time, we are constructing shelters over the bridges: it is to be hoped that this measure will increase their useful life span by at least three times. When this work has been completed, the camp will shift to the road head at DEFROMOSON, 8 miles out, and construction continued on to the KUMA River, as and when our diminished staff situation permits. The TOYOTA land cruiser has been of invaluable help in transporting supplies and stone for the road. It has lately been employed full time on these activities.

Work at the OBEIMI end will cease, until such time as the future of the Base Camp is settled.

KUMA RIVER CROSSING

At page 12 of the last Situation Report, I suggested that a pontoon would be a feasible alternative to a bridge. Mr Clark, on his visit to MOGULU, kindly agreed to look at the crossing and give his opinion. He agreed that a bridge would be well above the cost frame of $2000, and he doubted if a permanent bridge could be built for less than $10,000. According to his calculations, a pontoon would be a practical alternative, and well within our financial resources. Going into mathematical detail, a pontoon capable of taking 2 tons would need a winch cable no higher than 4 feet above water level. This means that the cable would have to be detachable from the pontoon to allow the former to be lifted up above flood level after the pontoon had crossed. This is necessary to avoid entanglement with floating logs at the higher river level. A cable higher than 4 feet at the lowest point above the water level would cause the pontoon to become unstable in the three to 4 knot current. A 9 foot clearance , fo example, would cause the pontoon to capsize, as the water pressure would force the leading edge under water, giving a greater surface upon which the water could act, leading to an inevitable disaster. The detached cable could be raised and lowered by various mechanical contrivances, and Mr Clark believed that a simple foolproof system would not be difficult to devise. He feels that the box cuts cut into either bank would offer adaquate protection to the pontoon, even in the highest flood. He will be sending me details of his proposals when his calculations are complete. I will then onforward these to PWD for their examination.

If, however, Mr Meintjes' OBEIMI strip report is unfavourable, then the foregoing will be of only academic interest. By re-routing the road to the North of the KUMA to MOGULU, a crossing of the KUMA at any point can be avoided. Balanced against this simple way out of our difficulties, is the prospect of building the road over fairly rough country. This will involve a lot of bench cutting and gravelling of these sections. Much minor bridging (up to 40 feet) will be needed to negotiate the numerous watercourses before the road can be constructed through to MOGULU. Maintenance problems would be great. The current NOMAD/OBEIMI road survey entails only one major obstacle - the KUMA crossing. Once this is negotiated, the route follows the ridge line right through to OBEIMI, making even minor bridging unnecessary.

SIALU GROUP

The SIALU (or SIAE) people have been known to exist for the past two years. Memories of the group were retained by only the oldest ADUMARI inhabitants, all of whom have since died. The men had accompanied a raiding party to what has since been discovered as the CECILIA River, when they were very young, some 30 or 40 years ago. They stated that the group were 2 weeks walk and 6 rivers away to the North. The ADUMARI now living profess complete ignorance of the

.../12.

(15)

PATROL DIARY (cont.)

1st August, Saturday.

A.M. Inspection of village. Dispute over the killing of a village pig straightened out.

P.M. Census and area study information.

Sunday 2nd August.

Observed at KUDA.

Monday 3rd August.

Gave Political Education talks. Discussed Local Government.

1200 Radio sched with NOMAD. I was informed that an Aerial Tours Beechcraft Baron was missing and asked to make enquiries at villages. Asked KUDA people and a group of men who had just arrived from DUANA further North. No useful information obtained. This area is on the direct route from KIUNGA to NOMAD and aircraft fly back and forth all day so the people never take much notice of them.

1300 Contacted NOMAD and passed on negative results.

1315 Departed KUDA.

1510 Arrived at SUSIABIRA. Track fair but country very steep .Forsee difficulties building roads down this way.

1600 Radio sched with NOMAD. Purchased food for carriers.

Tuesday 4th August.

0900 Commenced census.

1200 Finished census. Inspected village. Spent afternoon collecting area study information and entering up census figures.

Evening talks with villagers about Local Government, Political Education and general topics.

Wednesday 5th August.

0830 Departed SUSIABIRA.

1015 Arrived at DEBORENA. Good track. Many small creeks and streams in this area.

1230 Commenced census. Many adults absent at Lake Murray. They went down about three months ago for a pig feast and have not returned.

1330 Census complete.

1900 Evening lectures.

Thursday 6th August.

0830 Departed DEBORENA.

group, and thus when this Patrol's intention to contact the SIALU became known, they shrugged their shoulders and intimated that only the Government would persist in such folly, as it was known to all that no such group really existed; even the legends had little to say about them. After all, they went on to say, we ~~xxxx~~ live here, and we know that there are no people to the North. Guides could be provided to a sago area 2 hours walk North of the NOMAD River, but they would then have to return as this was the limit of the ADUMARI territory, beyond this was just big bush, where they had never been. All sorts of evil spirits roamed the forest vastness, to trap anyone unwary and foolish enough to stray far from home ground.

When the Patrol returned 5 days after departure, with the news that the group had been discovered, the ADUMARIs were amazed and delighted, jumping up and down, calling out and snapping their fingers. When I informed them that two ADUMARI women had been discovered married into the small ESOLOBI group of 13, they experienced utter disbelief, and informed me that the two women were spirits, for they said, the two that they knew had died years ago; their bones had been discovered in the bush. These remains had been put on a platform, and the whole clan had gone into mourning for two weeks. I finally convinced them that the two women were still alive by naming their surviving sisters and brothers who were still at ADUMARI.

It seems that about ten years ago a man and woman from IGIBI visited the ADUMARI sago area North of the NOMAD where the two ADUMARI women were working - contact between the two groups ~~xx~~ is neglegible - the ADUMARIs know of them but few have been there. The IGIBIs are a small group higher up the NOMAD River on the North bank, and were contacted by us in 1969. The IGIBI woman mentioned to the two ADUMARI women that she had heard of a young man in the mountains to the North who was unmarried. A week later, the two women gathered their belongings, and vanished, without informing any of their relatives of their intention. The women told me that they had no idea where the ESOLOBI group might be, but wandered vaguely through the bush in a Northerly direction into the mountains for two days. On the third day they came across footpads which eventually led to the group. Both women married the young man in question, neither could then speak the others language, and 3 children was the result at the time of the Patrol's visit. It would have been interesting to know the reaction of the young man on learning that two strange young women, appearing from no-where, wanted to marry him.

The SIALU group speak a variation of the KOMIFIA language (ETORO Census Division - TARI Sub-District), and the present patriach and his wife migrated from there about 25 years ago, prior to Government contact. He has not been back since. The group has of course heard of the Administration; indeed it would be difficult to find any uncontacted group, no matter how small or how remote, living in the Territory who had not. In this case, tales have been brought over the years from the nearest ETORO group some 3 days walk away to the South East. First contact with the ETORO was made in 1962, from KOMO Patrol Post.

The dress of the ESOLOBIs is a mixture of KOMIFIA and NOMAD; two axes and three knives were found, traded in from the ETORO. The staple diet is sweet potato, in common with all Highlands types. The two houses seen were a scale-down version of the BIAMI long house, built on the ground with a seperate partition at back for the women.

During the course of conversation, they informed me that they knew of three other SIALU groups to the North

.../13.

(14)

PATROL DIARY (cont)

Thursday 6th August (cont.)

1015 Passed through SUSIABIRA.

1205 Arrived at DEBEPARE. Lunched with Missionaries.

1330 Arrived at KUDA and commenced setting up camp.

1340 Alouette III helicopter landed with A.D.C. on board. Myself and one policeman flown back to NOMAD to assist in the search operations for missing aircraft.

BREAK IN PATROL.

Search operations and recovery of bodies from VH-ILG.

Tuesday 8th September.

0900 Departed NOMAD to complete census and Area study of the PARE C.D. Mr. K. Smith, my father, accompanying.

1215 Arrived at SUGIABI. A bit of pig trouble so I spent the afternoon at SUGIABI sorting it out.

Wednesday 9th September.

0830 Departed SUGIABI.

1235 Arrived at STRICKLAND River. River low. Two hours shuttling patrol across in two small canoes. Made Camp on West bank of River.

Thursday 10th September.

0815 Departed Camp.

1040 Arrived at IGIBIRA.

1200 Commenced census.

1330 Census completed. Gave political Education talks and collected Area Study information.

Friday 11th September.

0830 Departed IGIBIRA.

1045 Arrived at DISINA.

1200 Census and talks.

Saturday 12th September.

0830 Departed DISINA.

0908 Arrived at BEREDINA.

1200 Census and talks.

8

West - HUBAUDUGA, estimated population 30, HEGEMOBI, population of around 50, and WUWAGOFI, population unknown. There were other groups further North, but their names were unknown, as the ESOLOBIs visited only with the HUBAUDUGA people, two days walk away. As one went further North the language gradually changed in character, the WUWAGOFI people, for example, had a language completely unintelligible to them.

I estimate the SIALU population to be no more than 200, and there may be other marginal groups. The next Patrol into the area will visit all these groups, link up with Mr Cawthorn's 1970 Eastern route, and return to NOMAD via the TEXACO CECILIA drill site, where the abandoned gear will be portered down to NOMAD. The Patrol will be an exploratory one only, and will fill in one of the last remaining gaps in the NOMAD Sub-District. With the exception of a small group South West of LAKE CAMPBELL, the whole of the Sub-District population will have been contacted.

Footpads connect all SIALU groups, and once the first has been found, no difficulty will be experienced contacting the remainder.

The ESOLORI group has no intention of moving down into the BIAMI - and in fact, they informed me, the site was deliberately chosen with inaccessability in mind - as protection from the then warring neighbouring peoples. Their sago areas are quite extensive for such a small group and game is reasonably plentiful. A move by these people would only be useful if the whole SIALU group could be persuaded to move to a more accessable area - something that is not likely.

As stated in the Diary, the area is extremely rugged, with razor-back ridges on all sides. Judging from the amount of moss and fungus covering all trees and stones, I would estimate the rainfall here to be well in excess of 300 inches per year. The sun was not seen for the whole of the five days, and rain fell almost constantly; not a very inviting area.

CONCLUSION

In spite of the very obvious difficulties that we have experienced in the BIAMI over the past few years, conditions have gradually improved as a result of intensive patrolling programme over the past two years, and the permanent manning of OBEIMI.

The influenza epidemic can be regarded as an 'Act of God' insofar as our Law and Order Programme has been concerned. All things being favourable, I expect a falling off in capital crimes in the near future, as the epidemic has now practically exhausted itself.

We are on friendly terms with all villages - gone is the suspicion and distrust of two years ago - the Village Constables are making a genuine effort to carry out their duties, within the framework of their very evident limitations.

Our greatest handicap that needs to be overcome is the BIAMIs almost pathological dislike for any organized work. Strict supervision is necessary if anything like a reasonable day's work is to be got out of them. Unsupervised labour virtually assures a nil work output. They are the greatest time-servers and clock watchers that it has been my misfortune ever to meet. It is only natural that as they develop slowly in sophistication they will find their economic horizons extending beyond the next axe or pair of shorts, and begin to desire a greater variety of the world's goods. It will be up to us to foster this desire.

(R.I. Barclay)
a/Assistant District Commissioner

(13)

PATROL DIARY (cont.)

Sunday 13th September.

0835 Departed BEREDINA. Took a short cut straight back to IGIBIRA which cuts out the 'leg-leg' up to DISINA. The track is in quite good condition and this route saves about one hour on the round trip.

1020 Arrived at IGIBIRA.

Spent remainder of Sunday at IGIBIRA.

Monday 14th September.

0830 Departed IGIBIRA.

1215 Arrived at STRICKLAND River. The track is in excellent condition considering that this is not a normal patrol route. Suggest that any future patrols seeking fast access to the PARE C.D. use this track from SUGIABI to IGIBIRA. Its a much shorter route and cuts out having to cross the DAMAMI and CECELIA rivers .

1350 Patrol across the STRICKLAND. Walked East for about one hour and made camp on the track to SUGIABI.

Tuesday 15th September.

Departed Camp at 0830.

1210 Arrived SUGIABI. Spent afternoon at SUGIABI.

Wednesday 16th September.

0830 Departed SUGIABI.

1000 Arrived at NOMAD.

END OF PATROL.

TERRITORY OF PAPUA AND NEW GUINEA

PATROL REPORT

District of Western Report No. Nomad No. 1 of 1970/71.

Patrol Conducted by G.K.SMITH P.O.

Area Patrolled PARE Census Division. NOMAD sub-District.

Patrol Accompanied by Europeans Mr. K.J.W.Smith (Part only)

Natives 3 R.P.N.G.C., 1 Interpreter. 31 carriers.

Duration—From 20/7/1970 to 6/8/1970 & 8/9/70 to 16/9/70.

Number of Days 27

Did Medical Assistant Accompany? No.

Last Patrol to Area by—District Services 9/4/1969

Medical ..../...../19.....

Map Reference See attached Map.

Objects of Patrol Annual Census. Attitude toards Local Government Councils.
Political Education. Routine Administration.

Director of District Administration,
PORT MORESBY.

DDA

Forwarded, please.

19/11/1970.

District Commissioner

Amount Paid for War Damage Compensation .... $.....

Amount Paid from D.N.E. Trust Fund .... $.....

Amount paid from P.E.D.P. Trust Fund ....

Thesis Study Only

(12)

NOMAD Patrol No. 1 of 1970/71.

SITUATION REPORT.

(a) Political.

1. The degree of political development and awareness in the PARE census division is very low. There is no Local Government Council in the area and knowledge of the House of Assembly, its members and operation, is either non-existent or, at best, wildly inaccurate.

2. In an attempt to improve this state of affairs, lengthy political education talks were given in every village. These talks included a simplified explanation of the functions of Local Government Councils, the constitution and work of the House of Assembly and its members and the concept of popularly elected government. The effect of these talks was disappointing. Questions, both during and after the talks met with stony silence or answers such as "we don't know" or "These things are only known by town people". After two hours of careful explanation replies such as these are extremely frustrating. After participating in elections and hearing talks given by other officers over the last few years, as well as listening to radio broadcasts the dearth of political awareness in the area is disconcerting.

3. In my opinion the reasons for this situation are as follows. Firstly, and the main reason, the PARE people are just not interested in politics. They have no desire to learn about politics, and if the student has no interest in the subject being taught it requires either a very skillful or a very harsh tutor to instill any lasting knowledge in said student. A visit to the area by one of the Officers trained in extension techniques and armed with the correct materials may improve matters. As the situation stands it would appear that words alone are insufficient. Secondly, there is no economic development in the area at present and therefore no real reason why these people should be interested in the machinations of Territory-wide or local politics and politications. It was pointed out that approaching the local member is one way of instigating development in an area but this suggestion was poorly received because these people have not seen their M.H.A. for over two years and a large percentage of the men did not even know who their member was. Those who knew of the M.H.A. had no idea of his function as their parliamentary representative. At one village one of the younger men actually attempted to answer the question "What is the work of a M.H.A.?" His reply, "Mr. Duttons work is to collect taxes," had me momentarily astonished until I remembered that Warren Dutton had in fact been collecting money in the NINGERUM area to float the Ningerum Transport Company. Obviously word of his money collecting activities had filtered down to the PARE people but the story had become confused in the re-telling. Straightening out this misunderstanding was a lengthy process involving explanation of the principles of stocks and shares as well as explaining the real work of a member. Finally, it must be remembered, that although the PARE people are the most sophisticated in the NOMAD Sub-District they are still quite unsophisticated by Territory standards and a lot of the concepts of National politics are beyond their comprehension.

4. As mentioned in paragraph 2. above the workings and advantages of Local Government Councils were also explained during these talks. This section of the lecture was always much better received than the House of Assembly part of the talks because this is something the people can understand. The two southernmost PARE villages are administered from LAKE MURRAY and are incorporated in the Lake Murray Council so plenty of gossip about council affairs comes into the PARE C.D. from this source. The PAREs also have close contact with the AWIN people on the east bank of the FLY river (intermarriage, pig feasts etc.) and these people are part of the KIUNGA council. The President of the KIUNGA council

HRD:SES

67-3-19

Division of District Administration

Konedobu, Papua.

3rd December, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
Western District,
DARU.

ROAD PATROL NO. 1 70/71.

Your reference 67-7-1 of 20th November, 1970.

I acknowledge with thanks receipt of Annual Census, Area Study and Situation Report by Mr. G.K. Smith, Patrol Officer, of the Pure Census Division.

An informative and well presented report adequately covered by your comments and those of the a/A.D.C. Nomad.

Mr. Smith has given a thoughtful account of the past and present situation in the area.

The census figures will be further commented on under separate memorandum.

(T.W. ELLIS)
Departmental Head.

c.c. Mr. G.K. Smith, P.O.,
Nomand Sub-District Office,
WESTERN DISTRICT.

(11)

SITUATION REPORT.

Political (cont.)

Mr. SAM WINGEN lives in the East Awin census division and makes occasional visits to the PARE area and from these sources the PAREs also hear a bit about Kiunga Council activities.

5. Before leaving on this patrol the Assistant District Commissioner had asked me to make a point of explaining Council affairs to the people and gauge their feelings about councils with a view to establishing a small council in the NOMAD area sometime in 1971.

6. The people were quite interested in the lectures on council procedures and in some villages even went so far as to ask when they could expect to have a council established. In answer to this question I told them that the Administration was considering starting a council in 1971. Great care was taken not to actually commit the Administrationto any course of action or to raise the peoples hopes before anything definite had been decided. The most common reaction to this answer was mild shock and words to the effect that this was too soon. They suggested that perhaps 1972 or 1973 would be a better starting date because at the moment they could not afford $5 a year council tax. Five dollars is the LAKE MURRAY council tax rate, obviously they had heard this figure mentioned by their kinsmen who are in the LAKE MURRAY council area. I pointed out that their tax rate would only be about $1.00 or $1.50 per year, and then asked them what was going to be different in two years time? What great changes were going to occur in this period that would enable them to pay council tax any easier than now? After some minutes of discussion amongst themselves they always agreed that nothing was likely to change very much in this time and that perhaps it would be best to start a council as soon as poss-ible. I mentioned that if a council was started it would be abl-e to assist them with their road building as well as supplying numerous other opportunities for developing the area. On considering this they became quite enthusiastic about starting a council, the previous desire for two years grace being completely forgotten. I think that the initial baulking at the thought of having a council in 1971 was only their natural conservatism coming out because they had no good reasons for wanting this delay.

7. The present situation in the PARE area is about as good as it will ever be for starting a council. The people want it. They are sophisticated enough to make a start, at least, of running their own affairs. The financial situation is good, better than usual in fact because many of the PAREs are working for the Companie Generale de Geophysique which is exploring in the NOMAD area. The presence of the company and the possibilities of futur-e development from this source is also another reason for start-ing a council in the near future. At present the people are kee-n to start economic development, many villages have already started work on vehicular roads despite the fact that they are getting no assistance from the Administration and very little encouragement. Road building was of course encouraged during the patrol and suitable praise given for the work done to date, but roads in the PARE have a definite access problem. (This problem will be reported on more fully under 'Economic'.) Finally another very good reason for starting a council is that the PAREs are gradually becoming discontented because they feel that the Administration is not doing anything for them.

8. For many years now the PAREs have been the 'back-bone' of the Administration in the NOMAD area. All labour on NOMAD statio-n is done by PAREs. Until very recently every patrol used PARE carriers. These included exploration and initial contact patrols in the BIAMI and other difficult areas. Patrols of this nature are never easy for the carriers but the PAREs performed creditably on most occasions. In the past the PAREs have done voluntary work on NOMAD station, constructing transit houses and generally helping out around the place. For along time NOMAD has relied almost solely on the PAREs to supply labour and carriers

67 3. 19

67-7-1

MAC.jfh

DEPARTMENT OF THE ADMINISTRATOR
26 NOV 1970
KONEDOBU

67-7-1

Western District,
DARU.

30/11/70

The Assistant District Commissioner,
Sub District Office,
~~DARU~~

NOMAD Patrol 1/70-71.

Receipt is acknowledged, with thanks, of three copies of this report submitted by Mr. G.K. SMITH, Patrol Officer, following his 27 day patrol of the Pare Census Division. Claims for camping allowance have been processed here.

2. Your comments are full, and cover all relevant aspects of the report. The main point of interest seems to me to be the growing disaffection of the Pare people occasioned by our concentration of men, money and resources on the uncouth Biami. It is an unfortunate fact of administrative life that, as an administration, we tend to react more to crimes and trouble areas than to those which behave. Outstanding examples are the TIMBUKA/SUKIA people vis-a-vis KAIALIS/KIDUTA, the Mekeo people vis-a-vis the Roro, and so on. I cannot advise you to recommend to the Pare that a minor revolution would focus attention on them : all I can counsel is patience, and the realisation that "the meek shall inherit the earth". You may care to mention to the people the value of a Pare society in which, thanks to Administration effort, a man can live under the Pax Britannica without the dread of an arrow in the back whereas the Biami still have this fear, have no income virtually, no school, no radios, and no employment opportunities.

3. In relation to census figures, it is an instruction that a reconciliation will be done. The missing group from LUAHA could have been listed as absentees, and included in the village total, or else as migrations out to the Murray Valley Census Division.

4. The only feasible economic development scheme for the Pare people may well be mass resettlement in the Lake Murray or Kiunga areas. They have no future in their present location.

5. This report does not represent a Council survey report: however, it gives meaningful data on present attitudes and state of knowledge. Mr. Smith has obviously made a real effort at putting over political education ideas, particularly in relation to Local Government, and is to be commended.

6. The presentation of this report shows a great improvement on the standard of Mr. Smith's reporting 12 months ago. This report is quite readable, and contains much useful information. All in all, a good effort.

(I.A. HOLMES)
District Commissioner.

c.c. The Departmental Head,
Department of the Administrator,
KONEDOBU.

Two copies of this report herewith.

IAHolmes
(I.A. HOLMES)
District Commissioner.

(10)

SITUATION REPORT.

Political (cont.)

for the efficient administration of the Sub-District. During the discussions I had with the people on this patrol, on many occasions I detected a certain amount of dissatisfaction amongst the PAREs about the Administration's preoccupation with the BIAMIs and the other more primitive peoples in the Sub-District. Naturally the more primitive groups in the Sub-District require more attention than the peaceful and co-operative PAREs,but the PAREs feel that they are being neglected and that the Administration regards them as nothing more than a convenient supply of uncomplaining work-horses. I was at PIRINA village the night that it was announced on radio Western District that the Administration is giving several thousand dollars Rural Development funds for the NOMAD - OBEIMI road. There are numerous radios in the PARE and when the people heard this they became quite incensed. Fortunately I had also heard the announcement and was therefore prepared for the flood of questions and "olsein waneims" that resulted from this. These questions and complaints took the form of "Why is the Government spending all this money to help the BIAMI's when they have never done anything for the Government but cause trouble? The BIAMI's are bush people, they don't want a road. We PAREs have bee-n helping the Government for years, we're sophisticated, we want to start businesses and we want roads so badly that we have been building them ourselves without help from anybody!" I explained that the Administration was loath to spend money on roads in the PARE until the serious problem of an access route has been solved, was/that the NOMAD-OBEIMI road/not being built exclusively for the as a/ BIAMI's but also/supply route for OBEIMI base camp. Needless to say,the PAREs were not impressed by these answers. These replies did little to assuage their ill-feelings over the whole matter. The PAREs are still brooding over what they think is the "raw deal" given them by the Administration in this matter. The antipathy of the PAREs is now being felt at NOMAD in the form of a serious shortage of willing carriers and labourers. Because the PAREs feel that they have been forsaken by an ungrateful Administration in favour of the BIAMIs who,they feel, are bush people and cannibals and beneath contempt, the setting up of a council in the PARE area could go a long way assuaging their hurt feelings and convincing them that the Administration is not neglecting them completely.

9. There are some serious drawbacks and problems to starting a council for the PARE. Population is the main problem. The total population of the PARE as per this census is only 1,566 ~~xxxxx~~, of this total only 462 are adult males. Even if the tax rate was $2.00 the council revenue from taxes would be under $1000 per annum. If this is insufficient for starting a council it is planned to include the SUKEI people in the council. The SUPEI are second in sophistication in the Sub-District. They are however quite a long way behind the PARE and not ~~xx~~ able to afford the same tax rate.

10. In summing up,there is need of extensive political education and preferably a Local Government Council in the PARE census division before this area can achieve a level of political awareness of the same standard as other areas of the Western District.

(b) Economic.

1. There is no economic development in the PARE census division. There are some possibilities of future rubber planting as is now taking place at LAKE MURRAY and KIUNGA but the planting of a heavy crop like rubber depends on the solution of the access road problem. In 1968/69 a scheme was afoot to introduce the 'birds-eye chili' to the PARE area as a high value for weight crop. Seeds were distributed and a nursery/experimental station was started by the Mission at DEPEPARE.

67-7-1

McG

Sub-District Office.
NOMAD.
Western District.

9th of November, 1970.

The District Commissioner,
District Office.
DARU.

Patrol Report No. 1 of 1970 - 1971
PARE Census Division - conducted by G.K. Smith, P.O.

Please find attached three (3) copies of the above Report, together with sketch maps, Village Population Register forms and claims for camping allowance.

2. The annual Census Patrol to the PARE Division was divided into two parts due to a Beechcraft Baron crash, South of NOMAD. Mr Smith carried out the bulk of the work during the rescue and recovery attempts, and was later involved in a Coronial Enquiry - hence the slight delay in the Report.

3. The Village Population Register of the PARE Census Division does not balance with last years figures because a group of approximately 30 people could not be located. Originally from DUANA, this group migrated to the North East, somewhere near the junction of the Murray and the Strickland Rivers. Mr Smith had intended to relocate this group, but because of the aircrash, adjustments were made to his plans and the idea abandoned for the present. Attempts will be made to correlate the balance discrepancy with the migratory group at a future date.

4. Although Mr Smith observed that the PARE had very little interest in Politics, the Census Division itself is the most Politically aware within the NOMAD Sub-District. This can also be said for their sophistication. It appears that because of their higher awareness, the PARE have become slightly disgruntled with the Administration, especially with the two Rural Development Grants that will, in no way, benefit the PAREs; and with the present Administration policy of concentrating on the trouble spots of the Sub-District, namely the BIAMI Census Division. Mr Smith adequately reports on this problem and is to be commended for his attitude towards Political Education extension.

5. The PARE are unfortunate as they have absolutely no access routes that would possibly assist the area in its development. The group is in a central position, midway between the Stations of Lake Murray, Kiunga and Nomad - access routes to Lake Murray have to be discounted because of the vast swamps that between the PARE and Lake Murray; good access to Nomad is hindered by the Strickland River and it is about 40 miles to KIUNGA.

6. Based on the observations of Mr Smith, it appears that the only feasible outlet would be towards KIUNGA. The PARE people are more akin to the East Awin than to any other surrounding groups, having much in common and a lot of social contact. NOMAD, as an area, has little to offer for the PARE

(9)

SITUATION REPORT.

Economic (cont.)

2. At the present time the chili project seems to have failed completely. None of the seeds distributed to the villagers took hold. The seeds in the nursery at DEBEPARE did not even begin to germinate but rotted in the ground. Hundreds of chilis were planted out in the nursery. Some planted as whole chilis, some cut in half and planted, some dried out and only the seeds plant-ed. Some seeds were soaked in water before planting others were planted dry. The seeds were planted out in different soil types, areas of damp and dry soil, in shaded and unshaded locations. As mentioned above not one of the seeds germinated. Advise was sought from D.A.S.F. at KIUNGA and they suggested the experimental plantings outlined above. It is a mystery why the birds eye chili refuses to grow in this area. There is another species of chili (name unknown) which grows like a weed in all the PARE villages. This chili is about 1½" long and thin. It is extremely hot in taste(I personally bit one and regretted it.) and its colour is bright red (appropiately enough). I am told this chili has no commercial value. The birds-eye chili, which has the round capsicum shape does not seem to share this species satisfaction with the PARE environment. There are two birds-eye chili bushes on NOMAD station which appear to be flourishing and which carry a perpetual crop of chilis. Why these same plants will not grow in the PARE is extremely puzzling. Perhaps a new batch of seed should be tried in case the last batch was too old or sterile or some such thing. Or a nursery could be established on NOMAD station and the seedlings sent out to the PARE when they have developed beyond the delicate germinating stage. If the chili project is a failure some of the other high value for weight crops being experimented with at KIUNGA should be introduced to the PARE because the access road problem, which I am about to outline, indicates that other types of crop may not be planted in the PARE for quite a long time to come.

3. The PARE C.D. is in a very difficult position as regards a possible access road for the movement of produce to a shipping point. There are three directions in which the road could go. These are, in order of feasibility, south, west and east. The road to the south would start somewhere in the vicinity of DEBEPARE and would follow the KAIM river south to a shipping point on the KAIM near LAKE MURRAY. The advantages of this route are that it is the shortest, requiring only some 20 - 30 miles of road and that it would run through PARE owned land for its entire length thus minimising road maintenance problems over who does what. The problems are that the southern part of the road would be through very swampy country just north of LAKE MURRAY and therefore difficult to build and maintain. The KAIM river is only navigable by craft no larger than the M.V. MIWA and similar small launches. This means that small craft and perhaps even canoes would have to be used to shuttle the cargo to a spot where larger vessels could load. A rather time consuming and perhaps uneconomical task in the case of a very heavy crop like rubber. Small craft also limit the size and weight of incoming cargo that could be delivered to the road head. This route, although running through PARE owned land, follows an entirely unpopulated area of the PARE, the bulk of the population being established well to the north. The PARES are extremely loath to leave their present village sites and resettle anywhere else in their area. This means that during the construct-ion of the road and later during maintenance groups of men would have to leave their villages and live in camps along the road. This will not make for happy or efficient workers and maintenance is bound to be irregular and half-hearted.

4. The second two possible routes for a road are almost unfeasible. The route east to a road head on the FLY river near KIUNGA seems very attractive at first thoughts. The country bet-ween PIPINA (the westernmost PARE village) and KIUNGA is perfect for road building. The soil is quite firm and dry. There is an abundance of

and their future economic development. I would suggest, to overcome the PARE's predicament, that as future policy, the development of the PARE should be channeled towards the KIUNGA Sub-District. This policy bears in mind the potential development of KIUNGA as a port for major industries in the Northern reaches of the Western District. (20)

7. To start implementing this policy, the old supply route to KIUNGA, via the ELEVALA River could be opened up. Perhaps as a starter, a road from PIPINA to KESEPAIU landing and later, much later, a road through the East Awin to KIUNGA.

8. However, all intended development should be limited by the size of the PARE Census Division as the total population is only 1565 - the population does not warrant heavy expenditure.

9. Also, the size of the PARE Census Division makes the idea of establishing a Council in this area unfeasible unless further population is found. The SUPEI were to have combined with the PARE to make up the numbers, but at this stage the SUPEI lack the sophistication required for a Council and the joining of the two groups would contradict the policy of channeling development of the PARE towards KIUNGA.

10. Mr Smiths comments about Birds Eye Chilliss will be investigated further. There probably will be another attempt to plant out a new crop in the PARE, (file 6-2-3).

11. For your information, please.

J.McGregor.
a/ A.D.C.

(3)

SITUATION REPORT.

Economic (cont.)

low ridges, even gravel in some of the creek beds. At KIUNGA there are wharf facilities and it serviced regularly by large boats. KIUNGA also looks like developing into quite a large centre which will require ~~xxxxx~~ supplies of fresh foods and labour. This road would be very handy for the whole NOMAD Sub-District if the people here ever took up market gardening. Despite the suitability of the country this would be a difficult and expensive road to construct. It is longer than the other routes, at least 30 - 40 miles. For most of its length it runs through the East AWIN census division of the KIUNGA sub-distrcit. The land does not belong to the PAREs and there is no population anywhere along its length, only at either end. It would be unreasonable to expect the East AWIN people to help in construction and maintenance because the road will not benefit them in any way because they can all reach KIUNGA by river. This means that only the PAREs and perhaps the SUPIEs would be responsible for the roads construction and maintenance, a huge task for such a small population. A shorter road could be constructed to a road-head at the navigable limit of the ELEVALA river but this brings us back to the problem of small vessels shuttling cargo to a larger shipping point. This road although longer, more expensive and more complicated than the LAKE MURRAY route would ultimately be of more use to the PAREs and to the NOMAD Sub-District as a whole. The third possible access route to the PARE, a road to the east terminating at NOMAD is almost completely impractical. The STRICKLAND river being the main stumbling block. A road ending on the west bank of the FLY near KIUNGA would not need to cross the FLY to be of use. A road to NOMAD would need to cross the STRICKLAND and connect with the NOMAD - HONINABI road before it would be of any use. Bridging the STRICKLAND is completely out of the question. Spanning this river, with its volume of water and rate of flow and its propensity for sudden and violent flooding would,I think, be the largest engineering yet undertaken in the Territory of Papua and New Guinea. A ferry would be highly dangerous and unusable more often than not. Finally, although it would be very convenient to have a road from the PARE to NOMAD, NOMAD is hardly a useful spot for the shipping out of heavy crops and cargo. For these reasons the eastern access to the PARE is not feasible.

5. Until this access problem is solved agricultural economic development in the PARE will be restricted to small plantings of high value for weight crops.

6. Many of the PARE men are at present working for C.G.G., some work for the Mission and some for the Administration. Wages for labour and a small amount of crocodile shooting in the RAIM and STRICKLAND rivers are,at present, the only source of income for the PAREs.

(c) Social.

1. There is a Mission school at DEBEPARE attented by about 90 pupils. This is a registered Primary T School and teaches a full administration syllabus to standards prep. 1 and 2. There are also a few PARE children attending the Administration school at NOMAD. There is only one standard six graduate at present in the PARE and six are doing standard six at PANGOA this year. There are 20 PAREs who are semi-literate in the vernacular and 12 who are semi-literate in simple english.

2. Health in the PARE is quite good. Except for the occasional case of flu very few sick people were noticed during the patrol. There is a mission aid-post at DUARA. Unfortunately the Pastor running it cannot read the labels on the bottles and therefore restricts his ministrations to the distribution of aspirin and cough syrup. A rather sad state of affairs because the aid-post is quite well stocked with drugs. There is an aid-post at DEBEPARE mission station which is efficiently run and

(19)

The Assistant District Commissioner,
NOMAD Sub-District,
Western District.

NOMAD Patrol No. 1 of 1970/1971.

NOMAD Sub-District.

Western District . Papua.

Patrol Conducted by :- G.K.Smith,Patrol Officer.

Area Patrolled :- PARE Census Division, Nomad Sub-District.

Personnel accompanying :- Mr. K.J.W.Smith (second part only)
3 R.P.N.G.C.
1 Interpreter.
Domestic Servant.
31 Carriers.

Duration of Patrol :- Monday 20th July 1970 - Thursday 6th August '70

and

Tuesday 8th september - Wednesday 16th Sept.

Total - 27 days.

Last Patrol to area :- 9/4/1969 to 29/4/1969. Nomad No.18 of 68/69.
Conducted by W.R.Paterson A.D.O.

Objects of Patrol :- Annual Census and Area Study. Attitude towards Local Government Councils. Routine Administration.Political Education.

Population of Area :- 1566

Map Reference :- See attached Map.

Village Population Registers and Appendices attached.

G.K.Smith
Patrol Officer.

(7)

SITUATION REPORT.

Social (cont.)

well supplied with medicines. There is also the P.H.D. aid post at NOMAD station. The PAREs are usually quick to report to an aid-post at the first signs of illness or headache etc etc and as a result the population is pretty healthy. All villages have sufficient deep-pit latrines and villages are usually kept quite clean. Clothing could be washed more frequently than it appears to be at present.

3. Women in the PARE still give birth to children in a small bush hut out in a garden place somewhere. I mentioned this a few times during the patrol and suggested that they might be better off in the event of complications if they went to an aid post. I don't think my suggestions had any effect, the women are not prepared to take the advise of a mere male on subjects of such great importance.

4. The A.P.C.M. (late U.F.M.)mission has been at DEBEPARE since 1959. Apart from their education and health services outlined above their influence in the area is not great. The PAREs have not taken to Christianity. After 11 years in the area the Mission has baptised only 15 men. About 100 people irregularly attend services and Bible classes. Despite the PAREs lack of interest in Christianity the mission helps the people in many ways, repairing shotguns and radios and other technical equipment, mediating in domestic strife, teaching bush carpentry and sewing and giving advice and assistance on a wide variety of topics.

5. Law and order in the PARE is excellent. Very rarely does a PARE appear in court at NOMAD and I did not have to hear any cases during the patrol. The PAREs traditionally are a peaceful, law abiding and moralistic group (unlike some in this sub-district). They murdered a Policeman near WAKIANA about ten years ago but the action was provoked by the Policeman raping the wife of one of the men at WAKIANA (the present Village Constable in fact!). This was, to the PAREs, a glaring violation of their almost unbelievably puritanical traditional morals and could not go unpunished. The murderers served several years in prison and to the best of my knowledge there has been no serious crimes committed in the PARE since.

6. Community education in the PARE is completely in the hands of the Mission. As mentioned above they have classes in carpentry, sewing, rudimentary domestic science and literacy (for adults). Sport is restricted to kicking a ball or lemon or other suitable object around the village.

(18)

PATROL DIARY.

Monday, 20th July.

1400 Departed NOMAD with 2 Policemen, Interpreter and 32 Carriers.

1405 - 1430 Patrol ferried across NOMAD River in two canoes.

1440 Passed through SOKABI village.

1610 Arrived at SUGIABI village. Track from NOMAD to SUGIABI in good condition except for two bridges that require improvement. Village Constable advised. Purchased food for carriers. Slept at SUGIABI.

Tuesday, 21st July.

0820 Departed SUGIABI in heavy rain.

0830 Passed through HONINABI, disused U.F.M. Mission station. Airstrip covered with shoulder-high secondary growth and surface badly scarred and eroded. Buildings collapsed and overgrown.

0900 Arrived at TERIABI. Rainfall increased to torrential downpour so I took refuge in rest-house with Village Constable and group of men and passed the time by giving pep-talk on NOMAD - HONINABI road.

0920 Rain eased off slightly. Departed TERIABI.

0940 Passed through WODIOBI.

1050 Arrived at DAMAMI river. River swollen by heavy rain and took one hour to shuttle patrol across in one good canoe

1245 Arrived at BEBELUBI. Decided to overnight. Discussions with Village Constable about road and local situation. Purchased food for carriers. Slept BEBELUBI.

Wednesday, 22nd July.

0830 Departed BEBELUBI.

0915 Arrived at CECELIA river/STRICKLAND river junction. Crossed CECELIA to UKIMATA. 20 minutes ferrying carriers across.

0920 Arrived at UKIMATA. Tracks BEBELUBI/UKIMATA excellent.

1200 Commenced census and compilation of Area Study information.

1400 Census completed. Purchased food for carriers.

1900 Village men assembled in rest-house. Two and a half hour discussion covering attitude to L.G.C.'s, Political Education, crocodile hunting and the new size limitations on skins and area study topics. Slept at UKIMATA.